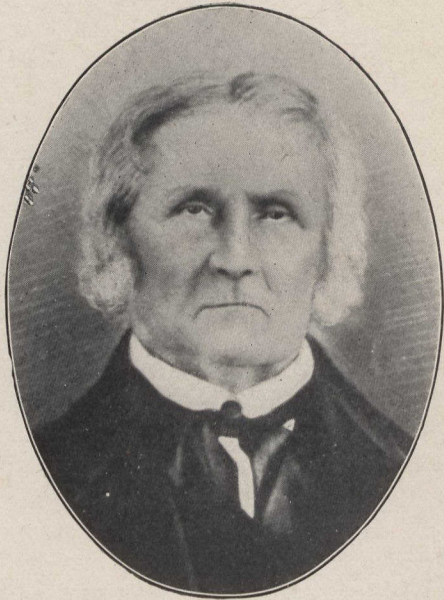


Past Years in Pickering

WILLIAM R. WOOD



JAMES W. SHARRARD

Past Years in Pickering

SKETCHES OF THE HISTORY
OF THE COMMUNITY

BY

WILLIAM R. WOOD

Presbyterian Minister, Claremont, Ont.

Toronto
WILLIAM BRIGGS
1911

FC 3099

P53

W66

1911

Copyright, Canada, 1911, by
WILLIAM R. WOOD

To
the memory

of two men of God

Rev. Robert Charlton, D.D.,

and

Rev. Alexander Kennedy

by whose self-sacrificing labors during many years much was done for the promotion of righteousness and the establishment of the Kingdom of God in this community, and the memory of whose ministry is still gratefully cherished in many hearts, this book is respectfully dedicated.

PREFACE

ONTARIO, that once was "Canada West," is becoming in more senses than one "Old Ontario." Not a few of its settlements have passed and many more are nearing a hundred years of life. The life of the past century in every Ontario community is worth recording, and if it is to be adequately written it must be done before the participants in its experiences have all passed away.

This book is an attempt to do that task for the Township of Pickering. It does not profess to be a formal history. It is a series of sketches written with little endeavor after literary distinction, aiming to present in a simple way some true conception of the more important phases of the township's life.

No apology is made for the task being undertaken by one not born within the bounds of the township. Had some one of Pickering's sons undertaken it—and she has many who could have done the work well—I should have rejoiced, and gladly taken what place I might among his assistants. But none volunteered and the hour of the century's close was about to strike,—and I have made what attempt I could.

It is to be recognized that my comparatively short residence in the township necessarily precludes my possessing that complete acquaintance with community experiences and trends of local life which are desirable

PREFACE

for such a work. Some things of importance will be omitted. Some trifling things will appear to have undue prominence. This is to be regretted, but will be seen to have been absolutely unavoidable in the nature of the situation.

The book is not all mine. Many kind hearts and keen brains and willing pens have assisted me. Let this paragraph convey to every one who sent me post card or brief note, to every one who told me single incident or particular fact, as well as to those who drove many miles to oblige me, quizzed many old friends and relatives and wrote dozens of pages of data for my information, my sincere appreciation and gratitude. If any success attends the issue of the book, it is largely due to them.

The sketches are published in the hope that many of the people of Pickering, still living on its fair fields or following their vocation in other provinces or distant lands, will find it interesting and useful in recalling the days of their fathers, and that in many another township, before it is too late, the life of the pioneers may be studied by abler minds and recorded by readier pens than mine.

WILLIAM R. WOOD.

THE MANSE,

CLAREMONT, June 1st, 1911.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. The Dawn of History - - - -	11
II. The Genesis of the Township - - - -	15
III. Upper Canada in the Thirties - - - -	21
IV. Pickering and the Mackenzie Rebellion - -	27
V. Beginnings of Presbyterianism - - - -	33
VI. Presbyterianism in the Second Period - -	45
VII. The Auld Kirk - - - - -	52
VIII. Three Dunbarton Worthies - - - -	57
IX. Ten Great Years—Life in Upper Canada in the “Fifties” - - - - -	63
X. Rev. Alexander Kennedy - - - - -	71
XI. Later Presbyterianism - - - - -	84
XII. The Baptist Church - - - - -	88
XIII. Pickering Methodism - - - - -	107
XIV. Brougham and the Christian Church - -	117
XV. Pickering Village - - - - -	127
XVI. Pickering Institutions - - - - -	134
XVII. Claremont - - - - -	142

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGES
XVIII. White and Green Villages - - -	151
XIX. The Road, the River and the Bay - - -	160
XX. The Schools of the Township - - -	167
XXI. Agriculture and Stock Raising - - -	181
XXII. Progress in Temperance - - -	197
XXIII. Pickering at Play - - -	201
XXIV. Rosebank - - -	211
XXV. Pickering People - . - -	214

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
James W. Sharrard - - - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Rev. Robert Thornton, D.D. - - - - -	34
Erskine Church - - - - -	46
The Old Church, Dunbarton - - - - -	49
Alexander Kennedy - - - - -	71
Brereton Bunting - - - - -	108
Friends' Meeting House - - - - -	135
Macnab's Store - - - - -	142
John M. Macnab - - - - -	145
Frederick Green - - - - -	151
T. P. White - - - - -	154
Rouge Tollgate - - - - -	162
Ebenezer Birrell - - - - -	168
The Matchless McQueen, in his twenty-third year -	187
James I. Davidson - - - - -	189
John Miller - - - - -	194
Hector Beaton - - - - -	219
William Dunbar - - - - -	235
Henry Major - - - - -	264
John Michell - - - - -	269
Joseph Monkhouse - - - - -	273
Mrs. Sylvanus Sharrard - - - - -	293

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

CHAPTER I.

THE DAWN OF HISTORY.

THE recorded history of Pickering does not extend farther back than the year 1669. For some time before that year M. Fenelon and M. Trouve, of the Sulpician Order, had been engaged in missionary labors in the Indian village of Kente (the original of the name Quinte, in what is now Prince Edward County) and had established a second outpost at Ganeraske (where Port Hope now stands). In 1669 M. Fenelon proceeded still farther westward to a third Indian village named Gandatsetiagon overlooking the waters of what is now called Frenchman's Bay or Pickering Harbor. Here he remained through the long and severe winter of 1669-1670, and through his labors and those of others succeeding him considerable progress was made in bringing the Indians of the vicinity under the power of Christianity. Seventeen years later, when the Marquis de Denonville was returning from a campaign south of the lake, he was entertained with lavish hospitality by the Christian Indians at this place.

The Indians of Gandatsetiagon were of the tribe of the Senecas, one of the famous Five Nations or Iro-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

quois. Their ancestral territory was south of Lake Ontario within the great forest that stretched from the Niagara to the Hudson; but a considerable portion of the tribe seem to have made permanent homes for themselves on the northern shores of the Lake, attracted doubtless by the game and fish which were there easily obtainable in rich abundance. The situation of the village of Gandatsetiagon is thus described by a facile and artistic pen in "Picturesque Canada."

"At the dawn of our provincial history, two hundred and odd years ago, when the first light was breaking on Lake Ontario, you might have discovered an Indian village a few miles to the west of Whitby Harbor. The village looked out upon a wide and land-locked mere which every summer was fringed anew with floating milfoil and embroidered with pond-lilies. This peaceful bayou was so little moved by the great lake that the stormiest wrath outside awoke but a soft response within. It was a welcome retreat in wild weather for lake-birds when blown about the skies. Sedges and sweet-flag and tall reed-mace so concealed the entrance that it was known only to the Seneca Indians of the village within. Out of the quiet bayou Pickering Harbor has in our day been formed and the entrance has been dredged and widened and lighted. But two centuries ago these blue waters had not yet been vexed by merchantmen and a sufficient beacon was found in the natural features of the land."

Beautiful then, the situation still is one of Pickering's most charming landscapes. Its present appearance is thus described by a recent paragrapher:

"Crossing the Grand Trunk track southward on the

THE DAWN OF HISTORY

Liverpool sideroad you reach the crest of the hill in a few moments, and if at all you have eyes to see you are compelled to pause and look. Behind you on the right, half hidden in its leafy maples, lies the village of Dunbarton, with its little arch-towered brick church on the hill. On the left, a little farther removed, is Pickering Village, anciently known as Duffin's Creek, with the world-famous College on its fine site adjacent, while beyond the view extends thirty miles north-eastwards to the Uxbridge hills. Southward on the right lies the triangular expanse of the Bay, glassy-smooth, reflecting the clouds above and the varied green of the opposite shore. On the left, rich green fields succeed one another to where beyond the Point the lake shore bends away to the eastward. In front Lake Ontario gleams shoreless to the horizon. Driving southward over the smooth firm gravel with a one-plank sidewalk threading its way through the grass by the roadside, we soon come to the neat cottages of Fairport nestling amid luxuriant hedges and dainty patches of lawn. Passing along we come into closer view of the great ice, grain, and coal warehouses by the wharf and the snowy lighthouse that sentinels the entrance to the bay. Launches, yachts and row-boats brighten the waters as they flit about. An ideal mile and yet so real as to lie hardly beyond the twentieth mile-post eastward from the Queen City of the Lakes."

When Gandatsetiagon stood on the shore of Frenchman's Bay, the position of the Queen City was occupied by another Indian village bearing the name Teyoyagon. This place was described by LaSalle as early as 1673, as the chief trading station of the Ottawas with the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

northern Iroquois. A forest trail connected it with Lake Simcoe, which at that time was called Toronto. Gradually the name came to be applied not only to the Lake but to the portage that led to the Lake and ultimately it was applied to the Southern end of the portage and superseded Teyoyagon, the name of the village which stood there.

Between Gandatsetiagon and Teyoyagon were two other points noticed in the records of the early French missionaries: Les Grandes Ecores, which later English settlers rendered by the Highlands and from which they named the stream flowing through them, the Highland Creek, and Riviere Rouge, which although Governor Simcoe endeavored to superimpose the English name River Nen still retains its older French appellation. A few miles east of the village of the Senecas another stream emptied into the lake. The French explorers named it Riviere au Saumon, but for over a century it has borne the name of Duffin's Creek.

CHAPTER II.

THE GENESIS OF THE TOWNSHIP.

IN 1788, the twenty-eighth year of the reign of George III., Lord Dorchester, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec (which at that time had no limit westward) divided the province into a number of districts. The district to which the name Nassau was applied included what is now the County of Ontario and westward as far as the meridian of Long Point on the north shore of Lake Erie. In 1791 the Constitutional Act was passed which divided the Province of Quebec into the two Provinces of Upper Canada and Lower Canada. In 1792, the districts in Upper Canada were re-named by the Provincial parliament at its first meeting at Newark (Niagara), the district of Nassau becoming the "Home District." In the same year Governor Simcoe by proclamation divided Upper Canada into nineteen counties for representation purposes. The fourteenth county, named York, included the present County of Ontario and also the present counties of York and Peel. In 1851 an Act was passed to come into operation at the opening of 1852, dividing the old County of York into the three present counties. The proclamation creating "the Village of Whitby" county-town of the newly created county and appointing the first meeting of council was issued by Lord Elgin on March 11th, 1852.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

On February 22nd, 1791, the following instructions were issued from the Surveyor-General's office in Quebec to Augustus Jones, Esquire.

"Sir,—You are hereby directed to engage ten chain-bearers and axe-men on the most reasonable terms they can be had, not exceeding one shilling and six-pence currency per day each man, with an allowance of one shilling and three-pence per day to yourself and party for provisions or a ration from the King's store in lieu thereof, at your and their option, and to survey and mark the front line of a row of townships from the eastern boundary of the district of Toronto and to carry the side of each township back one mile, well marked, which townships are to be designated on the charts the first adjoining the said eastern boundary by the name of Murray, and the rest as they follow in proceeding westerly in the order here mentioned, Cramahe, Haldimand, Hope, Bristol, Norwich, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin."

In the fall of that year Surveyor Jones rendered his account, having among others this item:

"To actual service surveying the course of the Lake and running the front line of a row of townships in that space from the mouth of the River Trent (head of the Bay of Quinte) to Toronto from 1st July to 17th September, both days inclusive, being 79 days, £34.11s.3d."

The work of the summer of 1791, it may be presumed, constituted the first steps taken toward giving Pickering existence as a municipality.

It will be noticed that the names of the townships do not correspond with those now applied. There is no record of how the changes were effected, but in the

THE GENESIS OF THE TOWNSHIP

earliest maps we find in place of the last five the following names: Clarke, Darlington, Whitby, Pickering and Scarboro. If one may judge from the names substituted doubtless some loyal Yorkshireman (presumably Augustus Jones, Esquire) had a hand in the decision. But had the Surveyor-General had his will we would to-day have been citizens of the township of Glasgow.

The survey of the township would seem to have been completed and some few settlers located in the township before 1796. An interesting document bearing date November 11th, of that year, of which an early copy is still extant, reads in part as follows:—

“George the third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and so forth, know ye that we, of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant to Mrs. Catherine McGill lots No. 16 and 17 in the first concession containing by admeasurement 1200 acres with the usual allowance for roads, the broken fronts, the south half number 18, in the first concession, and 17, in the second concession.”

The earliest municipal record extant is “A record of a meeting for choosing the town officers and other regulators for the towns of Pickering and Whitby held at the house of Samuel Munger in Pickering, March, 7th day, 1803.” At this meeting a Town Clerk and Collector, two Assessors, two Town Wardens, two Fence Viewers and five Pathmasters were chosen.

For Pickering Township alone there is a record of a similar meeting for the year 1811, held on the first

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Monday of March. The officers chosen at this meeting were:—

Town Clerk, THOMAS HUBBARD.

Assessors, DAVID CRAWFORD, JOHN HAIGHT.

Collector, ABRAHAM TOWNSEND.

Pathmasters, NOADIAH WOODRUFF, THOMAS MATTHEWS, JOHN LAWRENCE, ABRAHAM TOWNSEND.

Poundkeepers, JOSEPH WIXON, TIMOTHY ROGERS.

Town Wardens, JOHN RICHARD, JAMES POWELL.

A census of the township taken two years earlier than this gives the population of the township as 180, there being 40 men, 35 women, 51 boys under 16 years of age and 54 girls under 16 years of age. Scarborough in 1809 had 40 less of a total population than Pickering and Whitby 13 more.

The first considerable influx of settlers into the township dates from the early part of the second decade of the century. At this time the south-eastern corner of the township was largely taken up by a Quaker community from the Eastern States. About the middle of the first decade Timothy Rogers, a native of Vermont, brought a company of Friends to the vicinity of Newmarket. Having returned again across the border he brought another company over about 1810. They were located chiefly south and east of Duffin's Creek. For his services Mr. Rogers received from the Government a grant of several hundred acres of land near the village. From one of these he gave to the Society of Friends the land on which the old Friends' Meeting House in Pickering still stands. Among his varied activities was the establishment of a mill (in all probability the earliest at Duffin's Creek). His family numbered "even

THE GENESIS OF THE TOWNSHIP

twenty". Two of his grandsons, Messrs. Clarkson and Rogers, are still among the residents of Pickering Village.

A similar town meeting was held in 1812, but for 1813 the following entry in the old minute book shows that the settlers of Pickering had to take their share of the confusion of a war time and that in all probability many of them were called to active service in defence of the frontier.

"Our town ofosisors were Putin by the Quarter Secons for the year A.D. 1813, by Reason of the wor that was Declcard against us by the States in the year 1812.

"By the Same reason our townmetin war oमित in the year A.D. 1814, and our Town officers war Put in in the same manner."

In 1815 and succeeding years the usual town meetings were continued.

Beside the appointment of town officers and other regulators the town meeting often passed such by-laws for the government of the township as circumstances demanded. Their legislation was always to the point and never burdened with superfluous matter, as may be judged by the following examples:—

1811. By-law (the first passed in the municipality), "voted that fences be four feet and a half high and not more than five inches between rails."

1816. "By-law. Hogs is not run as free commoners nor horses."

1816. "By-law. Hogs is not to run as free commoners is to Be four feet and a half high and not more then Six Inches Between the Rails from the ground to the height of two feet."

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

“Voted that hogs is not to Run on the Commons without a Yoak that is six inches above the Neck and four Below.”

1821. “By-law. Horned cattle, that is none (known) to be Breachy, is not free commoners.”

1824 “By-law. That hogs are to run at large till they do damage and then the owner of the hogs is to pay the Same and yoke them with a croch yoke 6 Inches above the Neck and four inches below the Neck and Let them Run.”

1828 “By-law. Voted that any Person who shall knowingly allow Canada Thistles to go to seed on his Farm shall be liable to a fine of Two Pounds Ten Shillings to be laid out on the Highways in the District wherein the Said Thistles are neglected which Said Fine to be paid to the Overseers for the time being.”

CHAPTER III.

UPPER CANADA IN THE THIRTIES.

The year 1830 marks the beginning of a new epoch in the history of Upper Canada. The decade 1830-1840 saw more rapid and extensive development than any preceding period. The settlers already located were growing in prosperity, and the tide of immigration, especially from Scotland and the north of Ireland, flowed more strongly than ever. It is estimated that 34,000 settlers entered the province in 1831, and during the four years 1829-1832, fully 160,000 were added to the population. Pickering township had its growing time in this period in common with the rest of the province.

Immigrants at this time had to face a long, tedious, and often dangerous sea voyage and a toilsome journey from the ports of the lower province or the Atlantic States. Mr. McConnochie, one of the pioneers of the south of Pickering, sailed in September, 1830, from Greenock, in the good ship *Osprey*. The voyage to New York occupied five weeks and three days, after which he came by way of Albany and Buffalo to Little York, from which he made his way afoot to Pickering. In April of the following year his family left Scotland to join him. A voyage of seven weeks brought them to Quebec, from which they proceeded by steamboat to Montreal. Then they advanced by small boats to La-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

chine and on a Durham boat to Prescott, from which another steamboat carried them to York.

Slow and wearisome the journey always was, but in 1832 a new and terrible danger was added to its hardships. In June of that year a ship arrived in the St. Lawrence from Dublin with Asiatic cholera on board. The vessel was detained at quarantine, but the day following the plague was already in Montreal. Through the whole summer it raged, claiming thousands of victims. One of those who died was the Rev. William Robertson, one of the three first missionaries sent out by the Secession Church of Scotland. The disease only abated when the frosts of autumn set in. Two years later, in 1834, it awoke to new life and again ravaged through a summer.

Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence were at this time the great highway of communication with the East, but as the years passed the "Kingston Road" between York and Kingston was increasingly used. In 1830, the following advertisement appeared in the Christian Guardian, which had been established the previous year in Toronto:

NEW LINE OF STAGES AND STEAMBOATS FROM YORK TO PRESCOTT.

The Public are respectfully informed that a line of stages will run regularly between York and the Carrying Place twice a week the remainder of the season, leaving York every Monday and Thursday morning at 4 o'clock; passing through the beautiful townships of Pickering, Whitby, Darlington and Clark, and the pleasant villages of Port Hope, Cobourg and Colborne,

UPPER CANADA IN THE THIRTIES

and arriving at the Carrying Place the same evening. Will leave the Carrying Place every Tuesday and Friday morning at 4 o'clock and arrive at York the same evening.

The above arrangements are made in connection with the steamboat Sir James Kempt, so that passengers travelling this route will find a speedy and pleasant conveyance between York and Prescott, the road being very much repaired and the line fitted up with good horses, new carriages and careful drivers. Fare through from York to Prescott £2.10s., the same as the lake boats. Intermediate distances fare as usual. All baggage at the risk of the owner. N. B.—Extras furnished at York, Cobourg or the Carrying Place on reasonable terms.

WILLIAM WELLER.

York, June 9th, 1830.

In this advertisement the use of the words "new" applied to the stage line and "as usual" applied to the fares indicates that prior to this date and probably for a considerable time there had been some attempt at continuous stage connection between York and the Lower Province. But at this time and for many years afterwards the roads were so bad that the progress of the stages was often seriously interrupted. A writer in 1825 describes the road between York and Kingston as among the worst that human foot ever trod. And when we read of passengers being obliged to alight and help to extricate the coach from the mud by prying the wheels up with rails from adjoining fences, and often to trudge up the steeper hills ankle deep in mud,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

we are forced to conclude that his description is in all probability a very accurate one. The journey from York to Montreal occupied regularly four days and a half, but was very often longer. Yet it is related that Weller, the stage proprietor, on one occasion sent Lord Durham through from York to Montreal in thirty-six hours. As early as 1816 a vessel propelled by steam was running on Lake Ontario and the time was fast approaching when stages, as means of communication between the provinces, were to be of the past. In 1836, Canada's first railway was in operation, and in twenty years from that date the Grand Trunk Railway was completed to Toronto.

THE THIRTIES IN PICKERING.

It was during the early thirties that Pickering received its first large influx of settlers. To this period belongs the Scotch settlement in the First and Second Concessions, pioneered by William Dunbar and including the Annans, Gilchrists, Wilkies, Browns and Lawsons. The English settlement in the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Concessions, among whom were the Vincents, Tracys, Gosticks, Winters, Palmers, and Benets, came during the same period. Green River within the same decade was receiving the Osburns, Bices, Ferriers, Pouchers, McIntyres, Reynolds, Vardons and Wilsons, and other sections of the township were also in measure adding to their population. It was within this period that Donald Mackay came to the Kingston Road, Ebenezzer Birrell to the Seventh Concession, John Bell to Atha, John Miller to Brougham, Hector Beaton to Whitevale, and James McCreight to Cherrywood.

UPPER CANADA IN THE THIRTIES

Settlers in Pickering at this period though not the earliest yet had to face most of the privations and hardships of pioneer life. Excepting the Kingston Road there were scarcely any roads worthy of the name. What did duty as roads were often simply paths blazed through the woods, or at best chopped out only wide enough for a wagon to pass. Horses were few and the farmer who was advanced far enough to own a team was often requested to loan or hire them to his neighbors to bring loads from a distance. Many a bag of seed-potatoes and grain and provisions was borne in those days on the settlers' backs through the forest paths from points as far distant as Whitby and Toronto. Soon little "clearances" surrounded the little log dwellings of the settlers, and season by season they widened till at length clearance joined clearance, then there came a time when the clearance was larger than the remaining "bush," and the years hastened the time when only patches of forest are left to dot at wide intervals the landscape of the township.

The settlers' life was a toilsome one. The cutting down of the trees, the chopping of the "fallow," the logging and burning and the early efforts at cultivation of the soil, all meant hard physical labor, and labor of a kind for which in many cases they had no training. Yet their life was not without its homely and wholesome joys nor without those elements which tended to develop strong and true character in those who shared it. The isolation which was the common lot developed a resourcefulness and self-reliance which is often lacking in our more highly organized and specialized life. The settler had to be his own carpenter, blacksmith

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

and architect, and often had to supply himself with the products of a dozen other trades or occupations. In health and in sickness his own hands had to wait upon his necessities and perhaps never was the old proverb more frequently and literally exemplified than "Necessity is the mother of Invention."

From 1811 till 1835 the "town meeting" for the township was held sometimes at one place, sometimes at another. In the years 1822-5 it was held at Mr. John Major's, in 1826-7 at Mr. John Blair's, in 1828-33 and 1834 at Mr. Eli Leaven's, in 1833 at Mr. Amos Griswold's. In 1835 the meeting was held at Mr. Andrew Thompson's tavern on the Fifth Concession, a mile and a quarter south of Brougham. This tavern continued to be the meeting-place for about twenty years, with two or three exceptions, till the building of the Township Hall in the village of Brougham.

In 1836 the townmeeting appointed John Haight, Isaac Campbell and Joseph Wixon Commissioners. Their duties seem to have been in some respects like those of the Councillors of a later time. They held several meetings during the year, passed regulations for pound-keepers, divided the Township into road-divisions and acted as justices in dealing with cases of obstructing highways and non-performance of statute labor. In the year 1839 and afterwards the name Town Warden superseded that of Commissioner. They continued to be appointed by the annual meeting till the establishment of the municipal council in 1850.

CHAPTER IV.

PICKERING AND THE MACKENZIE REBELLION.

During the rebellion of 1837, the Township of Pickering being near the capital, the settlers took a deep and practical interest, and some of them an active part, in the stirring events of the time. Peter Matthews, who with Lount suffered capital punishment in 1838, was a Pickering man, and before the outbreak of the rebellion took a prominent part in the public affairs of the township. The Scotch settlement in the first and second concessions was generally known to be in sympathy with the party of reform. When, toward the close of 1837, events were hastening to a crisis, parties were sent from Toronto to apprehend any who might be suspected of intention to support Mackenzie. Mr. George White, Mr. Dunbar, Sr., and his two sons, Alexander and William, were among those arrested and marched up the Kingston Road to the city.

There were some in Pickering, however, who remained loyal to the Government, and even some who took the aggressive against those of their neighbors who were suspected of intention to join the rebels. It is related that a party headed by Mr. James Greig visited the home of Mr. Peat, in the second Concession, who was supposed to be harboring one of the more active parti-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

sans. Proceeding toward the stairway the party were faced by Mr. Peat's daughter, who, with an old fashioned hardwood sapling poker in her hand, threatened to break the head of the foremost. In the meantime, a younger daughter, (Helen, afterwards Mrs. William Taylor), was sent out to warn the neighbor, who was at work in the woods at some little distance. As she went, one of the party with more zeal than honor sent a bullet after her. It buried itself harmlessly in a tree, however, and the neighbor, for that occasion, at least, escaped.

Some of those who knew themselves to be in danger of arrest, in order to facilitate escape, if necessary, went down to Frenchman's Bay and cut out of the ice a schooner, which was lying there, intending if the danger should become very imminent to use her in crossing the lake to the American side.

Among other places visited by the Government parties was the old Annan homestead on the Kingston Road. Here no one was arrested, but two old shot guns were confiscated as fire-arms.

In contrast with this may be mentioned the visit of a party of Matthews' men to the home of Mr. Lamoreaux, grandfather of Mr. Thomas W. Lamoreaux and Mr. James Lamoreaux, of Dunbarton. He was a staunch loyalist, with the hero-blood of the old French Huguenots in his veins, and was deprived of his rifle only after a struggle in which he was overcome by numbers. No sooner had the party gone than he ran down across a field to his son's house and gave him warning in time to escape to the woods with his rifle, so that it did not fall into the enemy's hands.

THE MACKENZIE REBELLION

Incidentally it may be mentioned that the adjoining Township of Scarboro remained practically as a whole loyal to the Government, and lent no aid to the "rebels" during the outbreak. An old resident of that township speaks of having seen Matthews and his followers passing up the old Kingston Road one night about nine o'clock. At the time of the crisis when Toronto was threatened, the loyalty of the Scarboro men was practically manifested. They marched out 400 strong and were enrolled and commanded by Colonel Allan McLean, formerly a Captain in the British Army.

After the defeat at Montgomery's Tavern on the 7th of December, Matthews, with a party that had been operating eastwards toward the Don, fled across the river and had dinner at one of the taverns on the Kingston Road. He was advised to keep his company together and make for the Rouge River, where they might be able to seize a vessel and cross to the United States. Ultimately the plan of breaking up the party was adopted and very soon afterward Matthews was captured. Those from Pickering who were arrested only on suspicion were soon afterwards allowed to return to their homes.

At the time of the rebellion, Rev. Robert H. Thornton, one of the most able and earnest of the pioneers of Presbyterianism in Upper Canada, was laboring as a missionary of the Secession Church of Scotland, with his central station midway between Whitby and Oshawa. Two years earlier he had begun conducting fortnightly services in Pickering and a small congregation in Columbus was also regularly supplied by him. In the minds of the party in power in the province he was evidently

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

associated with the followers of Mackenzie, for troops were stationed in the house next to his residence, and one evening when returning after dark from a service at Columbus he was fired at by a soldier on guard. The bullet fortunately missed its mark, and Mr. Thornton at once rode back and confronted the commanding officer, who apologized and reprimanded the soldier.

No one may doubt that there were good men and true on both sides in the struggle. The following paragraph from a sermon preached in Scarborough by the Rev. Dr. George, in the year 1838, shows the position of a staunch supporter of the Government.

“I beg you to guard against supposing that I wish to inculcate a blind passive obedience to any Government armed with power to enforce its villainies . . . Arbitrary power cannot be established without tearing up the British Constitution from its very foundations. I revere that constitution, because I do from my soul regard it as the nurse and protector of genuine liberty. I urge obedience to the Government under which we live because I believe it to be substantially a government of law and of justice. I stand up zealously in its defence because it is my solemn conviction that whatever has been wrong in its administration may be corrected by constitutional means.”

Speaking of the duty of subjects to defend the constitution and the rules he said:—

“All boasting apart as morally indecorous, I fearlessly aver that ere that glorious symbol of liberty that waves on a thousand towers, from the banks of the Ganges to those of the St. Lawrence, is torn to the dust in our Western Capital, by the hands of home-bred

THE MACKENZIE REBELLION

traitors or foreign sympathizers, there are many hearts in Upper Canada that will warm to desperate defiance; and if that day of deep desecration and woe comes that shall see our Constitution and British connection perish there are many hearts now warm that will be cold ere that day's sun shall go down."

An interesting relic of the rebellion is still kept in Dunbarton, in possession of Miss Janet Brown. It is a snuff box carved out of wood by one of the prisoners held at Kingston at the close of the struggle, and was by him presented to Miss Brown's uncle, the late Mr. David Lawson. Two stanzas of poetry, hand printed on its sides, are of interest as showing the tendency to serious thinking which characterized some of those who bore the name of rebel in 1837. They are as follows:—

Now in your youthful days
Choose the way of truth,
To God the Saviour go
While in the bloom of youth.

How blest is he who ne'er consents
By ill advice to walk,
Nor stands in sinner's ways, nor sits
Where men profanely talk.

July 4th, 1838.

The two following remarkable entries in the records of the Baptist Church, on the 8th Concession, refer to the rebellion of 1837 and bear every evidence of having been made on the dates assigned.

"Dec. 8th, 1837.

"A Dark Cloud has for some Days Been suspended over the City of Toronto, Devoted to Destruction by a

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

misguided faction Led on by the unprincipled McKenzie, the tool of a few influential Democrats. To-day the Cloud had Burst and overwhelmed the Assailants with Confusion and Dismay. Prayer has been heard; the City is spared and we are call'd upon to Bless God that tho surrounded by the Disaffected not one individual connected with this Place of worship Has taken any Part in their Rebellious proceedings and to Record our Humble Hope that Peace and tranquillity may be speedily Restored."

"Feb. 6th, 1838.

"This being the Day fix'd by His Excellency the Governor as a Day of General Thanksgiving for the interposition of Divine providence By which the Late Rebellion has been Quell'd we submit to this tho an ordinance of man for the Lord's Sake Not because we Recognize Human Authority in matters of Religion But Because we think the spirit of the Governor's Requisition in this matter Requires nothing of us but what we owe and feel bound to render to our Lord Jesus Christ we therefore met on this Day for Prayer and Thanksgiving when an address was delivered by T. Gostick from Psalm 124, verses 6-7."

CHAPTER V.

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM.

If we except the labors of the Sulpicians in the seventeenth century the history of religion in this district begins with the ministrations of Rev. William Jenkins of Richmond Hill. He was born in Forfar, Scotland, on September 26, 1779, and at twenty years of age emigrated to the United States. For many years he was a missionary among the Oneidas, but in 1817 he came to Upper Canada and settled in the township of Markham.

A writer in 1843 says of him: "During the early part of his ministry in this province it may be said that his missionary field extended from the Bay of Quinte to the Grand River and from Ontario to Lake Simcoe. Where there are now (1843) many congregations belonging to the United Secession and the Church of Scotland, we must say that he was the apostle who planted and that others came and watered. We will find in the list Peterboro, Cobourg, Port Hope, Whitby, Scarboro, Markham, Toronto, Newmarket, West Gwillimbury, congregations in Vaughan and Richmond Hill, to which he latterly confined himself, and many others. It is true that all these he did not form into congregations, but in these places he preached and gave them the desire and pointed out the duty of getting ministers for themselves. In fact, he was the Presby-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

terian pioneer of this region of Canada, and it may be doubted if there is one Presbyterian congregation within fifty miles within whose bounds this venerable man was not the first of that denomination to preach the Gospel."

While there is no specific record of his ministrations actually within the bounds of Pickering Township, it is well known that he preached in the townships on either side of it. St. Andrew's Congregation in Scarboro was organized by him in 1818, and it can scarcely be doubted that many of the early Presbyterian settlers in this township listened to the gospel from his lips. In any case, as the pioneer Presbyterian missionary of the whole region he deserves to be held in grateful remembrance. Upon him there lay the burden of lonely and toilsome journeys, of frequent privations and hardships, and all the discouragement and disappointment which ever accompanies the elementary stages of great undertakings. A man he was, as every true religious pioneer must be, of earnest faith, of strong sense of duty and of heroic perseverance in the carrying out of that to which duty called him.

The inauguration of organized Presbyterianism in Pickering is most directly associated with the honored name of Robert Thornton, a name which is worthy of a high place in the roll of those, who, in the earlier half of last century, gave their lives in toil and privation to the making of Canada.

Mr. Thornton was born in April, 1806, in the parish of West Calder, near Edinburgh. His father, Peter Thornton, was an elder in the Secession Church of Cambusnethan, and his home was eminent for its godliness. From a child he knew the Holy Scriptures and



REV. ROBERT THORNTON, D.D.

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM

witnessed in the home of his youth the blessed fruits of Christian faith. When about 14 years of age he became assistant to his brother, who kept a flourishing Educational Seminary in Falkirk, while at the same time he continued his classical studies preparatory to entering College. After pursuing his studies at Edinburgh University, where John Wilson, better known as "Christopher North," was one of the faculty, and at St. Andrew's, where Dr. Chalmers was then Professor of Moral Philosophy, he spent four years in the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church in Glasgow. Here began his life-long friendship with Alexander Kennedy, who was afterwards his neighbor and fellow-presbyter in Upper Canada.

In 1833 he was ordained and appointed missionary to Canada. Before setting out for his distant field of labor he was united in marriage to Margaret, daughter of Joseph Thompson of Malenny Grove, near Edinburgh, a lady who in every respect proved a help-mate indeed. On the 8th of May, 1833, they sailed from Greenock, and after a seven weeks voyage landed at New York. On the fourth of July they arrived at Rochester and two or three days later crossed the lake to Cobourg.

A year earlier the Secession Church had sent out her first three missionaries to Canada. One, the Rev. Mr. Robertson, died from cholera, on reaching Montreal; a second, Rev. William Proudfoot, settled in London, Ontario, and afterwards was appointed professor in the Divinity Hall, established in 1844. In 1833, beside Mr. Thornton, two others were sent. Rev. Dr. Taylor settled in Montreal, and Rev. George Murray labored for many years in Dumfries and Blenheim.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Leaving Mrs. Thornton in Cobourg, Mr. Thornton proceeded westward in search of a suitable place to locate. His own description of his course is as follows: "With the exception of a narrow strip, far from continuous, along the southern frontier, Canada was then a vast wilderness. . . . The clearings were so few and far between as scarcely to interrupt the wilderness monotony. And as for roads, with a few exceptions, they were yet in the future. The road was made merely by the cutting and partial clearing of the trees which had covered its surface. To keep these few highways, such as they were, was incompatible with the objects of the missionary and the nature of his work. We had to wend our way through forest paths and from clearing to clearing, where the only mode of locomotion was on foot. We had then not only no certain dwelling place but no certain field before us. Avoiding everything like inroads upon the few localities where the gospel had obtained a footing we proceeded in quest of Presbyterian settlers, without the least direct information as to where they were to be found or whether we should be desired. Committing ourselves to God we just advanced where He broke up our way."

At the earnest solicitation of a number of Presbyterians in the township of Whitby, Mr. Thornton settled there, taking up his residence near the locality still known as "Thornton's Corners." This, however, was but a centre for a wide field of operations, which extended far to east and west and north. There was at that time no Presbyterian minister between Port Hope and Toronto. The congregation which gathered around him first worshipped in a building situated on what was

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM

called "Moore's Hill," half a mile west of the Union Cemetery, on the Kingston Road. Four years later they moved into a new brick Church, built on the ground now occupied by the Cemetery. From far and near the settlers came to this place of worship. The late Dr. Ormiston spoke of his recollection of walking as a lad from his home in Darlington to Communion service in Mr. Thornton's Church.

But Mr. Thornton never confined his labors to the central congregation. Columbus, Brooklin, Claremont, Brougham, Pickering and Dunbarton, are all much indebted to his ministrations and organizing powers. In the wider life of the church at large, he also took active part. On the 25th of December, 1834, eight of the nine Secession missionaries in Upper Canada met in Toronto and constituted the first presbytery of that church. It was known as "The Missionary Presbytery of the Canadas in connection with the United Associate Synod of the Secession Church in Scotland." On this occasion Mr. Thornton preached from Psalm 20:5. "We will rejoice in thy salvation and in the name of the Lord will we set up our banners."

In 1835, Mr. Thornton extended his labors westward into the Township of Pickering. The first entry in the formal records of Presbyterianism in the township is of a Session meeting held in "Squire" Leys's School, a short distance east of Pickering Village, on July 5th, 1835. Mr. Thornton presided as moderator, with William Dunbar, John Agnew and James Greig, elders; James Greig being appointed Session Clerk. The services in connection with which this organization was effected practically represented the whole township,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

some being received into membership from points as far distant as Dunbarton, Cherrywood and Claremont. On November 7th, 1835, the congregation chose its first managers, viz., William Dunbar, Jr., William Wilkie, Thomas Brand and John Agnew; John Agnew being Convener and Treasurer.

The first recorded communion was held on the following Sabbath, November 8th, when the following were admitted to membership: Robert Coutts, Janet Hyslop, John Greig, Jean Coutts, William Dunbar, Hellen Peat, Jean Knox, Laura Bratt, David Sinclair, William McQuig, David Strathern, James Greig, David Smith, Rachel Park.

Church life did not always flow smoothly even in the "good old days"; and the year 1837 was one of unrest in the land. Under date, December 24th, 1837, the following remarkable entry is found in the Session Book of the Church:—

"The Session Clerk has this day delivered up the Session book to the congregation and in the meantime renounces fellowship therewith.

"JAMES GREIG."

It is tolerably certain that the reform sentiments which were common in the community and the congregation had aroused the loyal indignation of the worthy clerk, and led to this choleric action on his part. On the next page the following explanatory notes are found, written respectively by Rev. R. H. Thornton and Mr. William Dunbar:

"Pickering, July, 1838. As Mr. Greig has not only by his own showing on the previous page ceased to hold

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM

fellowship with this congregation but in the judgment of all concerned has by his unconstitutional and un-Christianlike conduct forfeited all title to church privileges, the Session agreed that his name be taken from the communicant roll, and Mr. Dunbar be appointed in future to discharge the office of Session Clerk. The Session Records are accordingly at this date committed to his care. Owing to the singular nature of the case and the remarkable temper displayed by the late Clerk, precluding any attempts to reclaim, the Session thought it best to enter no detail in the Records of the case.

“ROBT. H. THORNTON, *Mod.*”

Mr. Dunbar's note is as follows:—

“The Session Book having come into my hands as above stated and having for some time past also acted as Treasurer to the managing department of the congregation, I have thought it unnecessary to keep separate books for those and the minutes of Session. The minutes of each will therefore be entered promiscuously as they occur. For the time being the present managers were elected on Saturday, the 11th August, and are as follows: Thos. Brand, William Wilkie, Robt. Smith and John Brander.

“WILLIAM DUNBAR, *Treas. and Clerk.*”

Mr. Dunbar also appends the following historical note at this point:—

“For these two years past ending on the second Sunday of October, 1838, Mr. Thornton, minister of the Presbyterian congregation of Whitby, has been engaged to the Pickering congregation as their pastor for the time being at a salary of 25 pounds a year, to preach

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

here every alternate Sabbath and do the other duties of a pastor to us in the best manner that his other duties will permit, the present place of meeting being Mr. Leys's school-house and the time of meeting for Divine Service being half past two o'clock."

On August 12th, 1838, the first roll of members was drawn up. It contains the following names:

William Dunbar, Jr.	Christina Pearson
William Dunbar, Sr.	Ann Brander
Alex. Dunbar	William Chisholm
William Campell	Mrs. William Chisholm
Mrs William Campbell	William Thom
David Gilchrist	Mrs. William Thom
Mrs. David Gilchrist	James Allison
William Wilkie	John Allison
Mrs. William Wilkie	Mrs. A. Dunbar
Andrew Gray	Robert Aitkin
Mrs. Andrew Gray	Mrs. Robert Aitkin
Thomas Brand	Murdock McKenzie
Mrs. F. Peatt	Mrs. Murdock McKenzie
Mrs. George Brown	

In June, 1839, Mr. Thornton having intimated his inability on account of his health to continue the fortnightly services in Pickering, it was arranged by Presbytery that Mr. Thornton and Mr. Jennings of Toronto should give supply of sermon to the Pickering congregation every third Sabbath, between them.

Under date September 29, 1839, we find the entry:—

Collection at Mr. Leys's, 1s. 3½d.

Collection at 2nd Con., 2s. 3½d.

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM

This is the earliest record extant of services within the bounds of what is now the congregation of Dunbarton. The 2nd Con. services were held in the school situated on the corner across the side road westward from the present Erskine Church on the 2nd Concession. Presumably for a time services were held both at Mr. Leys's school and at the school on the 2nd Con., and then the former gradually discontinued. One of the last references to Mr Leys's school in the records of the congregation is that of Sabbath, 1st November, 1840, when the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was dispensed there to about 40 members.

In this year also the Church of Scotland organization in the township began, when Rev. James Lambie was called to the pastoral charge of two congregations, one in Duffin's Creek and one on the 7th Concession. A meeting of the Session and Managers of the congregation on the Second Concession was held, which passed the following resolution:

"Having taken into consideration the state of the congregation on account of the Rev. James Lambie, of the Church of Scotland, being about to be called to this Township, it was agreed that so long as Rev. Robert Thornton is willing to give us the benefit of his services every third Sabbath as formerly, it was unanimously resolved to abide by him as their pastor, and also to recommend all the members of the congregation to do the same." A resolution which, even if not perfect grammatically, manifests a spirit of devoted loyalty to the pastor who had served them faithfully in their day of small things.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

From this time, however, it would seem that the attendance and interest in the services decreased, a portion of the membership probably uniting with the Church of Scotland. The collection on one occasion, in 1842, was only 9½d. The last reference to Mr. Thornton is on May 23rd, of that year, when a payment of 8s. 7d. was made to him.

Following this there is a period of five years of which there is no congregational record. Services were probably continued more or less irregularly till 1847, when we find Mr. Thornton by authority of Presbytery "congregating" the members in Pickering, who shortly thereafter issued a call in favor of Mr. A. W. Waddell. Mr. Waddell accepted the call and was ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge on December 28, 1847. With this settlement, Mr. Thornton's direct connection with Pickering closed.

Excessive and continuous labors at length began to seriously impair Mr. Thornton's health. In 1855 his congregation and other friends presented him with a purse of over \$600 in order that he and Mrs. Thornton might re-visit Scotland. Again, in 1858, when he had completed the 25th year of his ministry, his faithful services were gratefully recognized. On this occasion the teachers of the district, recognizing his valuable services as Educational Superintendent, presented him with an address and a purse. In 1859 he was honoured with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Princeton, and in 1861, the year of the union between the Free and United Presbyterian bodies, he was elected to the Moderator's chair of the latter body.

BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM

In February, 1874, Mrs. Thornton, who during all the years of his ministry had been his sympathetic help-mate and much-beloved co-laborer, was called away, and a year later, on February 11th, 1875. in the 69th year of his age and the 42nd year of his ministry, Dr. Thornton passed to his rest and reward.

The following paragraph is from the pen of his life-long friend, Mr. Kennedy, of Dunbarton:—

“In him the intellectual faculties preponderated over the emotional, and yet he was possessed of keen and tender feelings, but in his discourses and conversations, while thought abounded, feeling was suppressed or kept in abeyance, as is the case with most of his countrymen. His preaching was singularly instructive, and hence was appreciated by the more thoughtful and intelligent. As might be expected his congregations contained a large proportion of well instructed Christian men and women. The young of his flock and those far beyond its bounds received his special attention. Few excelled him as a Bible class teacher. In former years when ministers were few and books comparatively scarce, he got together bands of young men far from his home and aided them in studying the Scriptures and in improving their minds by the acquisition of general knowledge. He would travel far to lecture to them periodically, to advise them in regard to their reading and to aid them in originating a library in the locality. There are heads of families residing in the neighborhood of the writer (the village of Dunbarton), who gratefully acknowledge that the generous efforts of Dr. Thornton

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

nearly forty years ago first stimulated them to seek mental and spiritual improvement.”

Dr. Thornton's son, Robert H. Thornton, D.D., and his grandson, a third Robert Thornton, are well-known ministers of the Presbyterian Church of England, the former being this year (1911) moderator of the Synod of that body.

CHAPTER VI.

PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE SECOND PERIOD.

What may be called the first period in the history of Pickering Presbyterianism ends with the close of Dr. Thornton's connection with the congregation. The second period begins with the induction of the first settled minister of the charge.

On December 15th, 1847, a call from the congregation of Pickering in favor of Mr. A. W. Waddell was sustained by Presbytery. It was signed by thirty-nine members and twenty-three adherents and promised a stipend of £70. Mr. Waddell having accepted the call, Presbytery met again on December 28th, when he was ordained and inducted. There were present Rev. R. H. Thornton, Moderator; Messrs. Cassie, Lawrence and Jennings, ministers, and Mr. William Dunbar, elder. Mr. Waddell's charge consisted of what were known as the Front and Back stations. The Front Station was that later named Erskine, and worshipping on the Second Concession. The Back Station was that which worshipped on the Ninth Concession, afterwards Claremont.

On January 15th, 1852, the Front Station took the first steps toward erecting a church. It was proposed and agreed that a committee of not more than eight be appointed for the purpose of "ascertaining the practi-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

cability of erecting a new meeting house for this section of the congregation. The committee consisted of John Parker, James Lawson, William Chisholm, George Kilpatrick, David Gilchrist, William Thom and Alexander Dunbar. A year later at the annual meeting in January, 1853, the committee reported in favor of proceeding to build.

Church and manse building has been a fruitful source of discussion and division in the church at large. It was so in the case of this congregation. Without recalling the details of the dispute, it may be said that one party favored building the proposed church on the Second Concession, and the other wished it to be built on the Kingston Road. *The one party was Scotch, and so was the other*, and the result was that each party ultimately decided to build a church.

ERSKINE CHURCH, SECOND CONCESSION AND CLAREMONT.

There was no delay. On March 5th, 1853, the plans and specifications for the church on the second concession were adopted and signed by the contractor, Mr. John Allison. The building was to be 44 feet long and 34 feet wide, and "all material of every description of the best quality. The work to be done in a permanent, good style, according to plans, drawings and specifications, the building to be finished on or before June 15th, 1854. Payments to be made as follows, in three instalments, £75 to be paid December 1st, 1853, £72. 10s. to be paid June 1st, 1854, and the balance, £72 10s., to be paid December 1st, 1854, the congregation to do all



ERSKINE CHURCH

PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE SECOND PERIOD

drawing of materials from a distance of not more than seven miles.”

The building was completed, according to contract, during the summer of 1854 and formally opened by Rev. Dr. Jennings, of Toronto. By the close of the year it was practically free from debt. At the annual meeting, held in January, 1855, it was moved by Mr. A. Buchan, seconded by Mr. D. Gilchrist, and carried, “that this meeting house be named and designated ‘The Erskine Church in connection with the United Presbyterian Church in Canada.’”

In connection with the division arising over the church site, Rev. W. A. Waddell demitted his charge, the demission being accepted June 21st, 1853.

During 1855 Presbytery gave to each of the stations complete and separate organization as a congregation, the Back Station being called the United Presbyterian Congregation of Claremont, the two congregations still to form one pastoral charge.

In March, 1857, the congregation called Rev. John Baird, of Jedburgh, Scotland. Mr. Baird was a native of Milngavie, Dumbartonshire, and had been minister of Castle Street (Antiburgher) congregation in Jedburgh from 1843 till 1853. He came to Canada in 1856 and, accepting the call to Pickering, was inducted on April 14th, 1857. He continued in this pastorate for about eleven years, and then became minister of Port Stanley, Ontario, where he labored till his death in 1874. Though he had reached the sixty-seventh year of his age and the thirty-second of his ministry, he was engaged actively in the Master's service to the very day of his death. On the forenoon of Sabbath, Sept. 27th,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

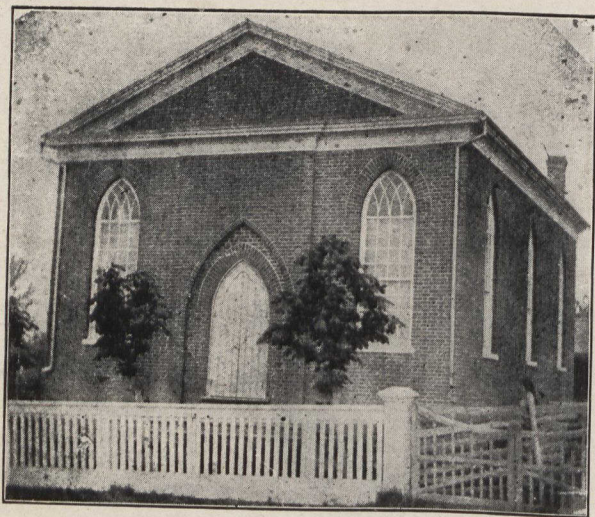
1874, he preached, as usual, to his people, and before the close of the day he had passed to his reward.

After the close of Mr. Baird's pastorate in Pickering there was a vacancy of over a year till the settlement of Rev. William Peattie, in 1869. Mr. Peattie, like his predecessor, a native of Scotland, had been for ten years pastor of the congregation of Mount Pleasant, Ontario. He continued in the Pickering pastorate till December, 1881. Presbytery in accepting his resignation at that time adopted the following resolution:

"The Presbytery being constrained to accept Mr. Peattie's resignation, desire to record their regret in parting with a brother beloved and esteemed for his self-denying and abundant labors in the field; his geniality in the home; his fidelity in attendance upon Church courts, and in discharge of any duties committed to him. They this day give thanks to God that he has been so long permitted to remain an honored fellow-laborer, and pray that God may richly bless him in the work of the Gospel in the future as He has in the past wherever his lot may be cast."

Mr. Peattie since his retirement has lived in Toronto, and is still able to visit occasionally the scene of his labors in Pickering and to take a sympathetic interest in the later progress of his old congregations.

On Mr. Peattie's resignation the congregations of Claremont and Erskine, by mutual consent, dissolved their union as a pastorate and the congregation of Claremont was declared vacant after December 7th, 1881. The Erskine congregation was at this time looking toward union with the congregation in Dunbarton.



THE OLD CHURCH, DUNBARTON

PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE SECOND PERIOD

THE DUNBARTON CONGREGATION.

We now turn to follow the course of the party in the Pickering (2nd con.) congregation, which in 1853 favored building the proposed church in Dunbarton or on the Kingston Road near Dunbarton, rather than on the second concession.

A meeting was held at the home of Mr. William Dunbar on January 28th, 1853, at which the following resolutions were adopted:

1st. That a place of worship be erected in or near the village of Dunbarton, with as little delay as possible, agreeable to such plans and specifications as a majority of the contributors approve.

2nd. That the following gentlemen be appointed a building committee, with power to add to their number to take subscriptions, collect contributions, and generally carry out the spirit of the above resolution, viz.: John McKeggie, William Dunbar, William Chisholm, George Kilpatrick, John Parker.

At a later meeting it was decided that the site of the church be on the top of the hill in the corner of Mr. Dunbar's orchard. This site, a quarter of an acre, was purchased from Mr. Dunbar for twenty-five pounds.

On the 10th of March (5 days after the contract for the building of the church on the Second Concession had been let) an agreement was made with Mr. McKeggie to furnish 75,000 good bricks for the sum of £72. 10s. Later a contract was made with Mr. Murdock McKenzie for one hundred barrels of lime, to be delivered at 2s. 9d., but a foot note in the record adds: "paid 3s." The carpenter work was contracted

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

for at £94. 10s., all material being furnished by the committee. In July Mr. Andrew Hubbard's offer for supplying lumber was accepted at the rate of \$10 a thousand feet for clear and dry stuff, and \$6 for common. And in August Mr. A. Archibald's offer for mason work, bricklaying and plastering for the sum of £68 was accepted, materials being furnished by the committee.

Early in 1854 the Dunbarton people applied to the session of the Erskine congregation for disjunction from that body, and to Presbytery for separate organization as a congregation, and were at the same time in communication with the people of Duffin's Creek with regard to establishing a station there. The following minutes of a meeting of Toronto Presbytery, held on May 9th, 1854, show the issue:

A petition was read from 20 members of the United Presbyterian Church in the Village of Dunbarton, praying to be organized into a congregation apart from the present United Presbyterian Congregation in Pickering, and also such steps as may be thought requisite by the Presbytery may be taken for a speedy election and ordination of elders. Read also a petition signed by 14 persons in the Village of Canton (or Duffin's Creek, now Pickering Village) and vicinity, praying to be received into communion with the United Presbyterian Church and formed along with the petitioners from Dunbarton into a congregation. Read also certain resolutions of the United Presbyterian Congregation of Pickering against the above petitions. Messrs. Dunbar, Aitkin and Nesbit appeared as commissioners from the petitioners in Dunbarton, and Messrs. W. Shear,

PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE SECOND PERIOD

Andrew Hexon and W. Gormley as commissioners from the petitioners in Canton. After deliberation it was agreed to grant the prayer of the petitioners from Dunbarton in connection with and under the inspection of this Presbytery, and they are hereby organized accordingly. Agreed also that Dr. Taylor meet with the petitioners to give them notice of this on the 20th inst., and that he meet with the petitioners from Canton on the same day and deal with them according to the rules for admission into membership; the designation of the congregation to be "The United Presbyterian Congregation of Dunbarton and Canton."

On May 21st, 1854, the new church in Dunbarton was opened; Rev. William Ormiston preaching in the morning and Rev. Dr. Taylor in the afternoon.

In September of that year the congregation decided to call Rev. Alexander Kennedy. The call was signed by about thirty members and about sixty adherents. Mr. Kennedy accepted the call and was inducted into the pastoral charge on October 3rd. Rev. Mr. Dick, the Moderator *pro tempore*, presided, preached from Romans 8:32, and inducted and addressed the minister. Rev. Mr. Pringle addressed the people. The Moderator introduced Mr. Kennedy to the members of the congregation, and Mr. Pringle constituted the Session and introduced Mr. Kennedy to them as future Moderator.

At a meeting held April 6th, 1855, William Younke was appointed Warden of the Church at a salary of \$10 a year. Some eight or nine years later, Robert Falconer, the present worthy "warden," began the services, which he has continued to perform for well-nigh half a century.

CHAPTER VII.

THE AULD KIRK.

The history of the Church of Scotland in Pickering begins with the coming of the Rev. James Lambie and the organization of St. Andrew's Church, Duffin's Creek, in the year 1840.

Mr. Lambie was born in the year 1805 in the parish of Tarbolton, Ayrshire, and was licensed by the Presbytery in 1827. He was assistant for five years to the Rev. Mr. Reid, of New Cumnock, and afterwards for some time was assistant to Rev. Dr. McLeod, of the parish of Dundonald.

He came to Canada in 1840, and after a period of missionary work among the scattered settlements in the townships east of Lake Simcoe, was called by the communicants of the Church of Scotland in the Townships of Whitby and Pickering in 1841. He made his home in the village of Duffin's Creek, and ministered to a wide circle of Presbyterians in the two townships. After he had completed organization his two regular preaching places were Duffin's Creek and St. John's on the Seventh Concession. In addition to his work here he made periodical missionary tours through the back townships, principally Brock, Mariposa and Eldon, holding sacramental services, baptising children, solemnizing marriages and visiting the scattered com-

THE AULD KIRK

municants of the Church of Scotland in their homes. He was closely and sympathetically in touch with the people's needs, and his visits were looked forward to with genuine pleasure. These journeys were laborious and fatiguing to an extent hardly to be realized by later generations. The primeval forest was only here and there broken by the little "clearances" of the pioneers, and the roads connecting them were of the most primitive type. The only practicable means of travelling for such distances, as were undertaken by Mr. Lambie, was horseback, and many a mile in this way, by daylight and dark, through fair weather and foul, in summer and winter, did he cover in the pursuance of his self-denying ministrations.

On these trips services were sometimes held in John McTaggart's house and barn, in Robert McCully's house, and in the old log school-house at Wick, as well as in many others of the early settlers' houses. In October, 1845, it is recorded that eighty-eight communicants were gathered and received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in John McTaggart's log house, after a sermon had been preached to a larger company gathered on the threshing floor of the barn. This was the beginning of the organization of St. Andrew's Church, Sonya.

He was not permitted long to continue his labors. In September, while visiting some immigrants who had been exposed to the scourge known as "emigrant fever," he contracted the dread disease and no remedies were of any avail to check its course. He passed to his rest on the 16th of September, 1847. Only six weeks previous to this time he had been married to Janet

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Graham, of Pickering. She survived him for thirty-six years, dying in 1883.

Among the resolutions of condolence passed by Presbytery at its first meeting after his death are the following references to Mr. Lambie:

“His labors as a missionary were cheerfully performed without the least regard to the toils and sacrifices which they involved. He labored unremittingly to gather in the lost sheep of the wilderness, and these labors in the Lord have not been in vain. Mr. Lambie was a man of high literary and theological attainments. To these gifts God added his grace, and thus made him an able minister of the Gospel.”

A tribute to Mr. Lambie's worth, written by Mr. William Dow, has the following sentences: “Mr. Lambie's last sermon was preached from the text, Heb. 9:28: ‘And unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.’ This was on September 5th, 1847. It was indeed a precious sermon. I always waited till he came down from the pulpit. He said he was not well, but spoke of attending the Synod. He grew worse on Tuesday and expired on the sixteenth. As a preacher Mr. Lambie was clear, powerful and energetic, his prayers solemn, marked with great earnestness and deep humility, yet often sublime and elevated. He was the most self-denying, most laborious servant of Christ I ever knew—no call unanswered, no toil of body too much.”

In the following year the congregation called as his successor Rev. Peter McNaughton, of Vaughan. Mr. McNaughton was the son of a Perthshire farmer, born in 1797. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he took the degree of M.A. In 1823 he was

THE AULD KIRK

ordained and inducted into the parish of Doors. Feeling it his duty to help supply the need in Canada, he gave up this comfortable living and crossed the Atlantic in 1829. Soon after he was settled in Vaughan, where he preached on the Fourth and Seventh Concessions, both in Gaelic and English. He also preached on the Ninth Concession and at Woodbridge, besides giving occasional service in King and other more distant townships. He was a well-known and welcome visitor in many a backwoods cabin.

Physically, Mr. McNaughton was well-fitted for such a toilsome life, being over six feet in height and powerfully built. But constant overwork tells even on the strongest, and when, in 1848, a call was extended to him by the Pickering congregation, he accepted it as offering some relaxation from the heavy strain. He was settled in Pickering in 1849. Few to-day would regard the Pickering charge of that time as a sinecure, with its two charges over seven miles apart; but its duties were somewhat lighter than those of Vaughan.

Mr. McNaughton's pastorate in Pickering was not a long one. With the secularization of the Clergy Reserves in 1854 the Government offered the Church of Scotland ministers annuities of \$450 on condition of signing a certain document. The declaration contained in this document he could not conscientiously subscribe, and though all the other ministers ultimately consented he remained firm. It meant the sacrifice of the annuity, and Mr. McNaughton felt constrained to withdraw from the Church he had served all his life. In 1857 he took up residence on his farm near Brougham, and in 1857 returned to Vaughan, where he built a handsome residence on his property near Maple. He

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

preached frequently and continued to take an active interest in church work. He died in 1878, leaving a widow and two sons and four daughters. Three daughters and both the sons are still living, and are well-known residents of Vaughan.

The next pastor was Rev. Walter Ross, a Scotchman, from Aberdeenshire, who continued in charge till 1879. During his pastorate, in the year 1872, the manse was erected. At the first meeting of the new Presbytery of Whitby in 1875, after the consummation of the union of the Presbyterian churches, Mr. Ross was appointed the first clerk of the Presbytery. In 1879 the "Canton" U. P. congregation which, up to this time, had been a part of the Dunbarton charge, was formally incorporated with the St. Andrew's congregation.

From its first organization the Established Church charge had consisted of two congregations, one in Pickering village and the other meeting on the Seventh Concession. The latter built their church within the lot now occupied by St. John's cemetery in the year 1848. In the year 1891 the congregation moved their location to the village of Brougham. The present brick church had its corner stone laid on the 24th of June, 1890, and was opened for service on the 8th of February in the following year.

In later years the Pickering and Brougham congregation has been served by the following pastors: Rev. John Cameron, 1879, till May, 1888; Rev. Louis Perrin, March, 1889, till February, 1894; Rev. Alex. McAulay, September, 1894, till 1900; Rev. George McGregor, April, 1901, till 1905; Rev. F. C. Harper, 1905, till 1907; Rev. William Moore, 1907, till the present time.

CHAPTER VIII.

THREE DUNBARTON WORTHIES.

I. MR. JOHN PARKER.

One of Mr. Kennedy's faithful allies through all the years of his pastorate in Dunbarton was Mr. John Parker. He was a native of Ayrshire, and came to Canada in 1842, being then about 30 years of age. After a short sojourn in the State of Illinois he established a business in Toronto, where he resided for nine years. During a part of this time he was in partnership with Mr. John Kennedy, a brother of Rev. Alexander Kennedy. He was married in 1851 to Hannah Tingle (nee Thomson of Scarboro') and immediately afterward settled in Dunbarton, where he opened the first general store. On October 6th, 1852, he was appointed the first post-master of Dunbarton, an office which he filled till his powers began to fail in extreme old age. In 1854, the first year of Mr. Kennedy's pastorate, he was elected to the eldership, and on being ordained was immediately appointed Clerk of Session. The duties of this office he performed continuously for thirty-seven years. For about the same period he was Superintendent of the Sabbath School, and no one took a more active and sympathetic interest than he in all the best interests of the Church and community.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Few men not directly engaged in educational or literary pursuits were so widely and deeply read as Mr. Parker. The library which he accumulated as the years went by was rich in the works of the masters. Theology, History, Biography and Poetry were largely represented as well as general literature. He was thus not only a faithful fellow-laborer with Mr. Kennedy, but a man of kindred mind and similar modes of thought and an intimate and constant friend. In support of the church and especially of its missionary and benevolent operations no one was more generous than he, and though in those early years temperance was much less generally advocated and practised than now he was always, as was Mr. Kennedy, a consistent promoter of total abstinence.

In 1891, he was obliged to resign the office of Session Clerk. He had reached a good old age, and after long years of service his powers were waning. In September, 1895, his wife was taken from his side, and six weeks later the call came for him and he entered into rest. He was a true son of Scotland and of the Presbyterian Church, of sound principle, keen intellect, steadfast will and earnest practical religious sentiment.

II. JONATHAN HOLMES.

The name of Jonathan Holmes is another that the people of Dunbarton must long hold in grateful and affectionate remembrance. Born in 1827, a native of Grassfield, Cumberland, he came with Mrs. Holmes to Canada in 1855. For some time he held the position of public school teacher in Brooklin and then some months were spent as time-keeper in connection with the Grand

THREE DUNBARTON WORTHIES

Trunk Railway, the main line of which was then being extended westward along the north shore of Lake Ontario toward Toronto. While thus engaged he took up his residence in Dunbarton and after the completion of the line he accepted the position of teacher there, commencing his duties in 1857, in the school which had recently been erected on the hill, west of the village. At the school meeting held in January, 1858, a hearty vote of thanks was tendered Mr. Holmes for the efficient manner in which the school had been conducted during the year. From this time he continued in charge of the school till the close of the year 1886, a period of twenty-nine years. No other proof than this record is needed of his ability and the satisfactory nature of the work done in the school.

Mr. Holmes was originally connected with the Church of England, but as that body was not represented in the locality, he generously allied himself with the little Presbyterian congregation in Dunbarton and served it loyally through all the remaining years of his life. As a member of Session, as Secretary of the Congregation, as Clerk of Session, and as leader of the Service of Praise, he won the esteem and gratitude of all who cared for the welfare of the church.

After retiring from the active duties of his profession, he spent a little over three years in restful retirement in Dunbarton. In the winter of 1889-90, he suffered from an attack of influenza and never fully recovered his strength. Towards spring, heart disease began, and on the morning of May 12th, peacefully as he had lived, he passed to his rest and reward.

A periodical of the following week says of him :

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

“Since retiring from school work he has lived a quiet, unassuming life, taking particular interest in Church matters, and with the congregation as it is, without a pastor, he will be all the more missed. As a leader in prayer meeting, a Sunday School teacher, precentor and secretary of church business, his place will be most difficult to fill.”

The funeral services were conducted by Rev. L. Perrin, of Pickering, and were attended by many from far and near, who mourned him as a faithful teacher and a true friend.

III. MR. PETER NESBIT.

Mr. Peter Nesbit, another of the fathers of the community, was a native of Haddington, Scotland. At an early age he was employed in herding sheep, his mother rolling his little plaid around him and giving him a barley bannock by way of lunch. In early manhood, he crossed the Atlantic and for a time was employed in railway construction in the vicinity of Buffalo. An attack of ague compelled him to change his residence, and he came to Canada. For some time he worked with the farmers, but ultimately settled on the farm on the Lake shore southeast of Dunbarton (now Mrs. Walton's). One of the interesting experiences of his early days in Canada was that of driving a herd of cattle numbering about forty from this township to the State of Michigan, walking with them all the way.

His marriage to Janet Muir, then recently out from Scotland, and his settlement on the farm took place

THREE DUNBARTON WORTHIES

toward the close of the thirties. Mr. Nesbit and his wife were for many years highly esteemed members of the Erskine and later of the Dunbarton congregation. In 1840, he was elected and ordained to the eldership, an office which he held and the duties of which he performed with ability and faithfulness to the close of his life.

Mr. Nesbit was a man of high principle, upright and conscientious in all his dealings and strenuously earnest in upholding the right. His daughter writes of him: "My father never neglected a duty if he knew it or could in any way carry it out and many a dark and stormy night I have seen him taking his staff in his hand and walking to Dunbarton and back to attend prayer meeting, saying it was less trouble to walk than to take out a horse." In matters ecclesiastical, he manifested the genuine Scotch conservatism, being, as were many of the best men of his day, strongly opposed to the introduction of hymns and the use of the organ in public worship.

In the early fifties Mr. Nesbit re-visited the land of his birth. His mother had earnestly urged him to let her see his face once more before her death. He arrived just in time to gratify her wish; three days later she passed away. He was always thankful that he had been able to comply with her last request.

When the new Church in Dunbarton was erected, the honor of laying the corner stone was conferred upon Mr. Nesbit, in recognition of his many years of faithful service in the Eldership.

As old age drew on, Mr. Nesbit retired from farming and took up his residence in Dunbarton, in the house

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

he had built for himself there (now occupied by Mrs. Wood). His wife, the true-hearted companion of nearly half a century, was taken from his side in 1891, after a prolonged period of patient suffering, and four years later on March 10th, 1896, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, Mr. Nesbit himself closed his pilgrimage, a father in Israel revered and mourned by the whole community.

CHAPTER IX.

TEN GREAT YEARS—LIFE IN UPPER CANADA IN THE "FIFTIES."

"Boom" times are always interesting; and one of Canada's early booms came during the decade between 1850 and 1860. Farms were being rapidly cleared and improved: prices were good and the settlers were prosperous and hopeful. The young Province was beginning to feel its strength; its life was not lacking in stirring interests of its own, nor were its people backward in intelligent participation in the wider interests of the world.

The famous Clergy Reserves question was a very "live issue," and was discussed in every district in the Province. As early as 1839, the managers of the United Presbyterian Congregation in Pickering, upon inquiry whether the land granted to the "Presbyterian congregation of Pickering" could be acquired by them, found "that their not being in connection with the Church of Scotland precluded them from enjoying the benefit of the grant." In the U. P. Presbytery of Toronto, meeting on June 3rd, 1851, it was resolved "that the Presbytery, regarding the division of the proceeds of the Clergy Reserve Lands among several denominations as exceedingly injurious both to the interests of religion and to the welfare of the Province, and consid-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ering the benefits that would result from their appropriation to Provincial Education, agreed to overture the Synod to take the matter into consideration and to give deliverance accordingly." So Conferences and Synods drew up protests and condemnations and recommendations until at last in 1854 the Legislature devoted the remaining proceeds of the lands to purely secular purposes.

The subjects which engaged the attention of church courts in the fifties were strangely like those which they discuss to-day, and which some are apt to regard as peculiarly modern. "Church Union" was one of the common themes, but the bodies among which union was proposed were considerably smaller, and perhaps in some respects more akin to each other than the great organizations which now propose to amalgamate. The scarcity of candidates for the ministry was engaging the anxious consideration of those who from the stand point of religion and morality were regarding the rapid development of the Province. Even German Biblical scholarship was not unknown. An orthodox reviewer of 1854 could remark. "It is understood to be rather characteristic of German writers speedily and entirely to abandon theories for which they once contended." But if caustic they were not intentionally unfair, for the same writer continues: "In all such cases, however, the great question is "What is truth?" and the mature opinion of such a man as Hengstenberg is worth knowing and considering whether we adopt it or not."

Church life in the fifties had its social side as it ever must have. The common church entertainment in

TEN GREAT YEARS

those days was known as a "soiree," a word which seems to have been almost entirely dropped from our later vocabulary. A contemporary report of one held in Brantford in 1854 will give a fair idea of what a soiree was: "A soiree was held in the U. P. Church here on the evening of the 7th ult., for the purpose of enabling the congregation to liquidate the remainder of the debt incurred in the erection of a substantial and commodious Manse for their pastor, an act alike expressive of their regard for him and their zeal for the cause. Upwards of four hundred partook of tea, coffee, and other innumerable which a lady's ingenuity only can contrive, and for which a lady's vocabulary only can supply names. Rev. L. A. Drummond, having taken the chair, offered a few appropriate remarks and then introduced to the meeting Rev. J. Dunbar of Glen Morris, who delivered a neat, sparkling and telling address on the influence and efficiency of woman, especially in the Mission field, after which Rev. W. Ormiston of Toronto, delivered in his usual happy and enthusiastic manner a most powerful and soul-entrancing speech on 'The Sociality of Religion,' to a delighted and applauding assembly—a speech highly characteristic of the man and most appropriate to the occasion. In the interval between the addresses a select choir present for the occasion delighted the audience as well as agreeably variegated the exercises of the evening with some beautiful pieces of music."

The churches of that time could never allow their thoughts to long ignore the call and the problems of missionary work. The expanding Province was daily calling for men to follow up the settlers in the newer

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

portions. But their outlook was wider than the Province. The *Canadian United Presbyterian Magazine* and similar publications kept the settlers in the new land closely informed of the missionary operations of the parent churches in Scotland. Even in small and struggling congregations missionary organizations were during this period formed, which by patient and systematic endeavor raised very considerable sums for the extension of the Kingdom into "the regions beyond." In 1854 Dr. Duff, the great Scottish missionary to India, visited Canada and aroused much interest and enthusiasm by his vivid descriptions and impassioned appeals.

These "ten years" were "great" as an era of railway construction in Ontario. In 1851 the first sod of the Northern was turned. In 1853 the first passenger train ran between Toronto and Aurora. In 1856 the Grand Trunk, which had been creeping westward along the north shore of Lake Ontario, completed its line to Toronto. The increased facilities for transportation were of infinite importance to the Young Province. And plans of yet greater magnitude were being devised. A recent writer speaking of the time says: "That big enterprises were in contemplation is shown by a petition presented to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada in 1854, asking for power to build from Montreal up the valley of the Ottawa, across the north shore of Lake Huron to the western boundary of Canada, thence along the southern shore of Lake Superior and on to Puget Sound and the mouth of the Columbia River." Who will say that the fathers of Ontario away back in the fifties had not already begun to "think imperially"?

TEN GREAT YEARS

While railroads were advancing rapidly something was being done to better the condition of the humbler but not less necessary wagon-roads through the province. In some, probably in many localities, they were much in need of improvement. A Presbyterian preacher itinerant along the north shore of Lake Ontario in the spring of 1854 writes: To give you some idea of the roads— it was April—I had in one instance to tie up, turn to and assist in unyoking and rolling out of the mire a poor animal in the middle of Her Majesty's Canadian Highway, alias the Kingston Road as they call it; but this was a long way west of Port Hope. By performing this act of necessity and mercy I cleared my conscience, and felt happier far in my sadly soiled clothes than any surpliced priest could have done had he passed by on the other side."

This rather facetious "preacher" arrived in Cobourg on the day on which Dr. Duff was to lecture there. He thus relates his sight-seeing in that town. "While waiting for night and Dr. Duff's lecture I took a solitary stroll in search of the lions of the place, if any such there were. I found my way to Victoria College, an educational institution got up and chiefly supported by the Wesleyans, I believe. The buildings are modestly elegant and commodious and the internal arrangements apparently convenient. The bell rang as I approached and I found my way into the mathematical class-room. There was a goodly muster of students, the number I forget, most of them boys in their teens and seemingly not far advanced in them. It was revival day or hour, so I was denied the pleasure of listen-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ing to a lecture on the sublime science from an apparently very capable professor whose face was 'sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought'. Several of the lads gave indication of very considerable talent, but some of them I fear will not be able to calculate for a long time the return of the last comet. The class dismissed and I left, musing on my college days and my Alma Mater in a far but favored land. Victoria College, although a juvenile institution in more senses than one, was not wanting in interest to me from the fact that it was within its walls that our gifted friend and brother, Rev. W. Ormiston, studied and taught so successfully. May it be honored with many like Alumni."

During part of the decade we are considering the Crimean War was in progress, and England, France and Russia were being drained of their bravest blood on the "deadly little triangle north of the Black Sea." Canada even at that early date was not unmindful of her relationship to the Empire, inasmuch as one of the most effective regiments in the army, the Royal Canadian 100th, was recruited from among her sons. The rise in the price of wheat was not the only interest Canadians had in the conflict. Many homes in the Canadian bush had relatives who went out to fight and fall in the carriage of Balaclava and Inkerman and the Alma. After the latter battle the Legislature voted £20,000 for the relief of the widows and orphans of those who fell. Probably, too, the impulse to the organization of a volunteer force in 1855 came largely from the military spirit engendered by the stirring war news from the distant Crimea.

TEN GREAT YEARS

The commerce of the country was increasing by rapid stages. The exports in timber and grain were larger than ever before and imports of clothing and household supplies were correspondingly increased. In 1852 the bonding system was arranged with the United States for the transshipment of merchandise received at the American Atlantic ports. In 1854 commercial reciprocity was established between Canada and the United States. The control of postal affairs was entrusted to the Canadian Parliament in 1851, and the three-cent rate, with the use of postage stamps, was introduced in that year. In 1858 the use of the old cumbersome £. s. d. currency was supplanted by the adoption of the decimal system.

We of the early years of the twentieth century speak of ourselves as living in the formative period, "the nation-building time," and perhaps not wrongly, but our fathers in the "fifties" did their part, and no little part, in forming and in building too. They had their aspirations and their plans for nationhood as well as we and were laying not unworthily the foundations of the Dominion that was to be.

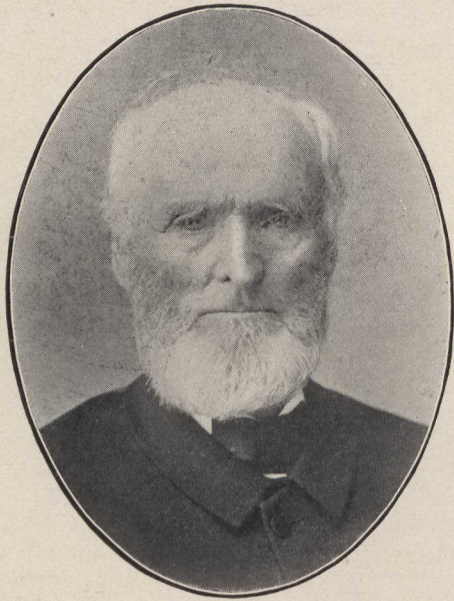
PICKERING IN THE FIFTIES.

For Pickering Township as well as for the rest of the township these were ten great years. It was a period of development unsurpassed by any similar period in municipal, industrial, educational and ecclesiastical affairs. The township already had a considerable population and a comparatively large acreage under cultivation. In 1842 the population had been 3,752, by 1850

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

it had increased to 6,385. In 1848 there were reported as under cultivation in Pickering 31,252 acres, and 7 grist mills and 27 sawmills were in operation. In 1849 there were 18 schools in the township and a total of £849 was being paid in salaries to the teachers. Scarborough at this time had 10 schools, Markham 26 and Whitby 23.

In 1850 the first regular municipal council was elected. It consisted of W. H. Michell, Reeve; R. A. Parker, Deputy Reeve, and Peter Taylor, Frederick Green and Joshua Wixon, Councillors. Peter Taylor was the township's first treasurer under the new regime; Hector Beaton held the three offices of Clerk, Collector and Assessor. Rev. A. W. Waddell was Superintendent of Common Schools and P. F. Whitney and George Begg were auditors.



ALEXANDER KENNEDY

CHAPTER X.

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY.

In reviewing their history as a congregation, the Presbyterians of Dunbarton must ever give a chief place in their affectionate regard to the Rev. Alexander Kennedy, who was minister of the congregation from 1854 till 1882.

He was born and brought up in the parish of New Cumnock, Ayrshire, his father being tenant of the farm of Dalricket Mill, and an elder in the Secession Church in the neighboring parish of Old Cumnock. The faithful ministrations of the Rev. David Wilson, who was minister of this Church from 1788 till 1822, and the careful religious tuition of his father were chief among the early influences that helped to form Mr. Kennedy's character. The district was rich in memories of "covenanting" days, and these too had their effect on his mind and heart as a lad. Many years afterwards he wrote of the grave of Alexander Peden at the "gallows-fit," in New Cumnock. "That was a sacred spot to me. I loved to linger by Peden's grave. Well can I remember—and it is perhaps forty-five years ago—sitting on the broad tombstone and eating my Sabbath day 'piece.' The stone lay flat on the ground over the spot where the good man's body had been laid. Having read with avidity and deep interest the records

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

of the labors and sufferings of the martyr-heroes of my native land, the grave of one of those men of whom the world was not then worthy and whose memory was yet traditionally fragrant in the district could not fail to have attractions for me; and every visit to such a spot deepened my detestation of oppression, which has never waned, and fanned in me the love of liberty, both civil and religious, a feeling which has only waxed I ween as years and intimacy with the world's wickedness have increased."

Having completed the necessary preparatory studies, Mr. Kennedy proceeded to Glasgow University. His room was shared by another student from Cumnock, David McCowan. Their supplies of provisions were sent by carrier at regular intervals, the box being filled alternately by the mothers of the two young men. Mr. Kennedy took the full university course and passed all the examinations for the degree, but because of the high fee charged for the degree itself he did not actually claim the parchment. He then took his theological course in the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church in Glasgow.

During his collegiate career Mr. Kennedy seems to have studied for some time also in Edinburgh, where he formed an intimate friendship with George Gilfillan, afterwards well known in the theological and literary life of Scotland. It is related that the two students often took long walks together, during which their conversation sometimes became so animatedly argumentative as to attract the attention of by passers. Both were men of strong mind and ever ready to defend their opinions with an abounding measure of the "per-

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

fervidum ingenium Scotorum." Mr. Kennedy in later days used pawkily to refer to these arguments by saying, that people sometimes came to the conclusion that he was a "Keeper taking out from some asylum a rather dangerous lunatic for a walk in the open air."

On completing his theological training in 1835, he was ordained and appointed missionary to Trinidad, being sent as the missionary representative, particularly of Greyfriars' Congregation, Glasgow. Before setting out for his distant field of labor he was united in marriage to Mary Dalzeil, daughter of John Dalzeil, of Glasgow. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy arrived on the Island of Trinidad on January 25th, 1836, and settled in Port of Spain, the capital of the island. His labors were mainly among the merchants and clerks of the town, but there were also many negroes within the sphere of his ministrations. As he was the pioneer Presbyterian missionary there, on his shoulders fell the double burden of combatting established evils and of organizing and establishing the forces that make for righteousness. His church in Port of Spain was known by the name of the church under whose auspices he had been sent, Grey Friars. From the beginning he set himself to seek to better the condition of the negroes and to prevent the injustice and heartless oppression from which they suffered. This naturally brought him into keen conflict with a certain powerful class in the colony, but he was ever ready to defend the stand he took. In 1840, the Anti-Slavery Society, in recognition of his services, presented him with an address and a snuff box.

For fourteen years, amid many discouragements and hindrances, Mr. Kennedy gave himself to arduous work

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

in Port of Spain. Then, in 1850, with health sadly broken down by the tropical climate, he turned his steps homeward, intending to take a period of rest in his native land. Having relatives and friends in the United States and Canada, he decided to visit them on the way. But on reaching Canada he found wide doors of opportunity for service and cast in his lot with the church in Upper Canada for whatever years of labor might remain to him. In the bracing northern air he largely recovered from the ravages which the Southern climate had made in his constitution and though never what might be called a strong man he was spared to give many years of earnest work to the Master's Cause.

He was received as a minister into the U. P. Presbytery of Toronto in September, 1850, and having been called to Darlington was inducted into the pastoral charge of the congregation there on December 3rd of that year. He labored in Darlington till the spring of 1854, when he resigned the charge. During the summer he was employed in the Presbytery of Wellington and received a call to the congregation of Brant. His former charge in Darlington also endeavored to induce him to return. Both were declined. In September, a call from the congregation of Dunbarton and Canton in favor of Mr. Kennedy, signed by thirty-three members and sixty-eight adherents, was read and sustained by Presbytery. This call Mr. Kennedy accepted, and on October 3rd—a memorable day for Dunbarton—he was inducted into the pastoral charge. Rev. Mr. Dick, of Richmond Hill, as moderator, pro tempore, had charge of the services. He preached from Romans 8:32, and inducted and addressed the minister. Rev. Mr. Pringle addressed

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

the people and afterwards constituted the session and introduced Mr. Kennedy to them as their future moderator.

In this charge Mr. Kennedy labored uninterruptedly till April, 1879, excepting for three months in the summer of 1863, when he and Mrs. Kennedy visited Scotland. Several times during the later years of his ministry he had tendered his resignation feeling that with gradually failing strength he could not do justice to the work committed to him, but at the earnest solicitation of his people, as well as of his brethren in the Presbytery, he was each time persuaded still to continue his ministrations.

In 1879, however, he pressed the acceptance of his resignation and when the matter came before Presbytery the following extract minute of a meeting of the congregation was read by Mr. John Parker: "While regretting very much the loss we will sustain by the pastoral relation being dissolved between Mr. Kennedy and this congregation, yet in the circumstances we offer no opposition to his resignation being accepted, but would petition Presbytery to appoint him stated supply and also as moderator of Session, and if this prayer be granted we promise to pay him the same amount as previously." Such a petition shows that he had in no common degree won and held the respect and affection of his people. In accordance with the petition, Presbytery in accepting his resignation appointed him "to act as moderator of Session and also to give such supply to the congregation as the state of his health will permit." At this time also the connection between Dunbarton and Canton congregations was dissolved, the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

latter being joined with St. Andrew's of Duffin's Creek.

Presbytery at its meeting adopted the following minute in reference to Mr. Kennedy's resignation:

"In loosing the tie that has so long and pleasantly bound Mr. Kennedy and the congregation of Dunbarton together the Presbytery considers the advanced age and the great length of time he has served in the ministry and accedes to his request the more readily in the hope that, freed from the active duties of the ministry, he may enjoy a ripe old age. The Presbytery would record its gratitude to the great Head of the Church, who has spared His servant so long to labor in His service, and would also record its high appreciation of Mr. Kennedy as a faithful, devoted and successful minister of Jesus Christ. Mr. Kennedy spent the first fourteen years of his ministry in the Island of Trinidad, and came to this country with his health shattered, but was ready to enter upon any work his enfeebled strength permitted him to do till in the year 1854, with health greatly recruited, he settled in Dunbarton. The continued and still growing attachment of that people to their venerable pastor is his highest praise. The warm friendship that subsists between Mr. Kennedy and all the members of Presbytery bespeaks his worth as a brother and a true friend, and it is very pleasing to know that Mr. Kennedy is still to be among us to cheer us with his presence and aid us with his counsel—and it is this fact which makes it easier for the Presbytery to free him from his pastoral work. That he may be long spared to witness for Christ, both by his ministerial gifts and his ripening graces, is the fervent prayer

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

of this Presbytery, and when the Master calls him home in a ripe old age, may he enjoy the sweeter and nearer presence and hear the welcome 'Well done, good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of thy Lord.' "

For three years longer, with gradually lessening strength but with undiminished zeal and unchanged acceptance and appreciation on the part of his people, Mr. Kennedy continued to labor as "stated supply," but at length he felt even this burden too heavy to be longer borne. When Presbytery met in April, 1882, he begged to be relieved of all charge after the last Sabbath of the month. Presbytery acceded to the request by the following resolution:—

"The Presbytery, while granting this request, would again express their regret that the growing infirmities of age necessitate the venerable father of the Presbytery to retire from all work, and would follow him with their earnest prayers that he may yet be often permitted to preach Christ and Him Crucified to his fellow-men, and that he may enjoy in his own soul the sweet comforts of the Gospel which he has administered so often to others. The Presbytery still hopes to meet with Mr. Kennedy and to enjoy his valuable counsel."

On thus completely severing his ministerial connection with the Dunbarton congregation, the members and adherents presented him with an address and a purse of \$143. As was most fitting, the address was read and presentation made by Mr. Jonathan Holmes, who, for a quarter of a century, had been teacher of the public school in the village, a member of session and Mr. Kennedy's near neighbor and trusted friend.

On leaving Dunbarton, Mr. Kennedy took up his

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

residence in Newcastle, influenced largely by the desire to be near his friend, Mr. Drummond, the minister there. In the year following, however, Mrs. Kennedy was called away by death and Mr. Kennedy spent the remaining years of his life in the home of his brother-in-law, Mr. Cowper, at Welland.

Twice during the remaining years of his life, Mr. Kennedy took public part in services in connection with the Dunbarton charge. In 1883, when Rev. R. M. Craig was ordained and inducted as his successor, he was present and gave the address to the newly settled pastor, and again in 1890, when Rev. John Chisholm succeeded Mr. Craig, the address to the minister was given by Mr. Kennedy.

On January 3rd, 1892, he preached twice at Welland, the text of his evening sermon being "And there shall be no night there." During that week he was attacked by influenza and, though on the following Sabbath he attended church and a lecture on the Monday evening, he was never himself again. From the 11th to the 18th, he was critically ill, but again on that day he seemed to rally somewhat so that the doctor expressed the opinion that he would recover. That night he rested well, excepting for two brief attacks of coughing. After the latter he insisted on his attendant lying down awhile and, placing his hand across his breast, composed himself for rest and fell into a quiet sleep. On returning, the attendant found him lying in the same position. The call had come for him and he had passed into the unseen.

Two days later the worn out body was laid to rest beside that of his partner in life at Bowmanville, the

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

Presbytery of Whitby attending as a body and the funeral sermon being preached by Rev. John Abraham, of Whitby.

Though often pressed to prepare an autobiography, Mr. Kennedy was of so extremely humble a temperament that he never consented, thinking it savored too much of self advertisement. Once indeed, in 1860-61, he contributed, but anonymously, to the Canadian United Presbyterian Magazine a series of sketches of "Scottish scenes and Sabbaths more than forty years ago." These, after another forty years, have again been brought to light by republication. Mr. David Scott, of Boghead, Girvan, Scotland, having preserved a set of the Magazines, has had them re-issued as a neat little book of seventy-five pages, under the editorial introduction of Rev. J. K. Scott, B.D., of Frazerburgh, who is himself a nephew of Mr. Kennedy. This is practically all that has been preserved from his pen, but some MS. sermons, many letters, and some more or less fragmentary diaries and note books, which at his death passed into the hands of his nephew, Rev. A. K. Baird, D. D., of Mount Vernon, Iowa, it is hoped may yet furnish material for a more extended biography. It must ever be regretted, however, that of scores of newspaper articles written, both in Trinidad and in Canada, not one has been preserved. It is known that he wrote editorially for years for a paper in Trinidad and that often through the whole of his life he took part in newspaper discussions on voluntaryism, temperance, and the treatment of the colored races. On these matters he held decided and well-matured opinions and as Dr.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Baird has said, "he was in the thickest of the fight both in Trinidad and in Canada."

Mr. Kennedy was essentially a minister of the old School, exercising a wise ministerial authority and zealously careful of the moral and religious welfare of those under his charge. Sin in high place or low was sternly rebuked and evil of whatever class unsparingly denounced. His own integrity of principle and conscientiousness of life gave force to his admonitions. Men knew that he was a true man and every form of unmanliness felt ashamed in his presence. In theological controversy he was keen and strong, ever forward to defend the principles he regarded as fundamental. Yet withal he was a genial and brotherly man, generous and warm hearted. The spirit of his home life toward all who entered the manse was that of kindest hospitality.

To those who lived on terms of intimate friendship with him, no feature of his character was more markedly noticeable than his genuine unselfishness. Dr. Baird says of him: "He never speculated or loaned money, except to help one in need, and then usually if not always without interest." At his death he left an estate which, after paying the simple funeral expenses, amounted to about one hundred and fifty dollars. But he was rich in good works and in the innumerable alms-deeds which he had done.

With regard to his qualities of heart and capacity for friendship perhaps no better testimony could be borne than that of the following sentences from a letter written by Dr. Baird. "His affectionate regard for me was always a pleasing mystery to me. We had our hot

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

passes, I am sorry to say, but our friendship and *brothership* were never broken. For thirty-three years our attachment was close and unbroken and our correspondence uninterrupted. He was not an uncle to me, but a father, and not a father either, but a brother, for somehow I never felt that he was older than I. He was so much to me that I was satisfied I did not try to make and hold other close confidants. I just always opened my heart to him. I found him so cautious and wise and disinterested in all his counsels and so kindly interested in me that my heart rested on him."

As a speaker Mr. Kennedy was quick and incisive, a teacher rather than an orator. He was perhaps at his best in conducting the Bible Class, which was an important part of his work. He had an excellent sense of humor and a large fund of anecdotes, which made him an interesting companion and a widely popular speaker. At tea-meetings and similar entertainments, he was much in demand, yet while his addresses were enlivening they were not wholly light, there was ever some deeper note struck so that the "things that are more excellent" might not be wholly forgotten.

One of the evils which Mr. Kennedy set himself most strenuously to oppose was that of drunkenness and the liquor traffic. In a time when the use of intoxicants was much more general than now, and much more leniently regarded in public thinking, he was a zealous advocate of total abstinence. His views on this subject were fixed in his earlier years. It is told that on one occasion in his student days he did not hesitate to reprove even the fathers of the Presbytery for their laxity of principle and conduct in this regard. He had been

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

present at a meeting of Presbytery, probably submitting some student exercise or other, for in those days Presbyterial oversight of students was a very real thing. At the meeting a member of Presbytery had been deposed from the ministerial office for drunkenness. But at the Presbytery dinner following the meeting intoxicating drinks were used as before. Some opportunity was afforded Mr. Kennedy of addressing the members, and, referring to the use of liquor on the table, he made the significant remark: "You have this day stroked the lion that has slain your brother." It is not known how the ministers received the well-merited rebuke, but it was nothing less than heroic that a student should speak in such terms to his ecclesiastical superiors and judges. It is scarcely necessary to add that the course of Mr. Kennedy's action in later years never belied the promise of the word he spoke at this Presbytery dinner.

In closing this brief sketch of a truly noble life it should be emphasized that the relationship subsisting between Mr. Kennedy and his people in Dunbarton was almost perfectly ideal. He was supported in the oversight of the congregation by men of principles and of temperament similar to his own. John Parker, Jonathan Holmes and Peter Nesbit are names that must ever be enshrined with his in the love and veneration of the people of the community. There may have been some who differed from him in opinions, but his sincerity of purpose, his noble integrity of life and his loyalty to the King, whose Servant he was, held changelessly the genuine respect and affection of the whole people.

[Since the above sketch was written it has come to

REV. ALEXANDER KENNEDY

the writer's notice that a memoir of Mr. Kennedy extending to about a hundred pages was written and published in 1910, in Port of Spain, Trinidad, by C. B. Franklin, Esq., and that a tablet is being erected to his memory in Greyfriars Church, in that place. Mr. Franklin's memoir is entitled "*After Many Days,*" and gives a very satisfactory account of Mr. Kennedy's earlier ministry. It has an introduction written by Rev. R. E. Welsh, D.D., of the Presbyterian College, Montreal, who is a son of one of Mr. Kennedy's younger sisters. This publication is another testimony to the enduring impression made by him upon the communities which he so faithfully served.]

CHAPTER XI.

LATER PRESBYTERIANISM.

DUNBARTON.

Immediately after the close of Mr. Kennedy's labors in Dunbarton, negotiations began for the union of the Erskine and Dunbarton charges. Articles of Union were drawn up which were agreed to on May 16th, 1883, and in the presence of the two congregations the union was consummated, Rev. Mr. Drummond offering up solemn prayer. The basis of union "suggests to the Session of the United Church the advisability of holding an occasional service in Erskine Church as opportunity for doing good may offer."

Scarcely was this union completed when another came under discussion, that of "Dunbarton and Erskine" with Melville Church, Scarboro. Melville Church being in Toronto Presbytery, the matter was referred to Synod, which decided that the united charge should remain in Whitby Presbytery. On May 29th, 1883, Whitby Presbytery formally received Melville Church and declared Dunbarton and Melville Church one pastoral charge.

On July 17th a call came before Presbytery from the united congregations in favor of Mr. R. M. Craig. It was signed by 78 members and 30 adherents at Dunbarton and 44 members and 7 adherents at Melville.

LATER PRESBYTERIANISM

The call was sustained by Presbytery and accepted by Mr. Craig. On August 14th Presbytery met for Mr. Craig's ordination and induction, Rev. John Abraham presiding. Mr. Craig's trials were heard and sustained, Rev. S. H. Eastman preached from Jer. 1: 6. Rev. J. Abraham ordained and inducted, Mr. Kennedy addressed the minister and Mr. Drummond the people.

Mr. Craig remained minister of the charge for a little over five years, during which period the outstanding event was the building of the new church.

At the annual meeting, January 23rd, 1886, Mr. Nesbit moved, and Mr. Parker seconded, "that in the opinion of this meeting it is advisable to proceed with the building of a new church. This motion being carried, it was followed by another appointing Messrs. William Dunbar, Peter Nesbit, Jonathan Holmes, George Parker and Peter Annan a committee to make an estimate and get other necessary information as soon as possible. On February 6th a congregational meeting was held, when it was decided to draw up a subscription list. A week later the committee in charge of the list reported a total of \$2,384 subscribed. On June 17th the corner-stone of the church was laid, and early in the following year the church was opened for worship.

At the close of 1888 Mr. Craig resigned the charge, his resignation taking effect at the end of January, 1889.

In September, 1889, the manse property in Dunbarton was purchased from Mr. Robert Dunbar, of Buffalo, for \$500.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

In August, 1890, a call was issued to Rev. John Chisholm, of the Presbytery of British Columbia. He accepted the call, and was inducted on September 2nd. At this service Rev. L. Perrin of Pickering preached, Rev. S. H. Eastman presided and inducted. Mr. Kennedy addressed the minister and Mr. Abraham the people. Mr. Chisholm's pastorate extended over nine years, his resignation taking effect in October, 1899.

At the close of Mr. Chisholm's pastorate the union with Melville Church was dissolved. The Dunbarton charge was placed under the care of Rev. William Morrin as "stated supply" from September, 1900, till July, 1903. A year later Rev. W. R. Wood was settled. In this year services at Rosebank were undertaken as a regular part of the work of the charge. In 1909 Rev. A. L. McFadyen was inducted and is the present pastor.

CLAREMONT.

In the year 1876, during the pastorate of Rev. William Peattie, the present Presbyterian Church in Claremont was built. The earlier church, a frame building, had stood just north of the old manse (the house now occupied by Mr. T. Graham, south of the village). The opening services of the church were held on May 28th, when Mr. Peattie offered the dedicatory prayer, and Rev. John James, D.D., preached.

Mr. Peattie was succeeded, in 1885, by Rev. A. H. Kippan, who was inducted on April 14th. During his pastorate the congregation lost one of its oldest servants in the person of Mr. Ebenezer Birrell, who died February 27th, 1888. Toward the close of Mr. Kippan's

LATER PRESBYTERIANISM

pastorate (1893) the present manse was built. In April, 1894, Mr. Kippan resigned the charge.

In the following year the congregation lost another of its oldest servants. Mr. Peter Macnab had been an elder in Scotland for nine years. Coming to Canada in 1856, he accepted the office in the Claremont congregation in 1873, continuing till his death, March 16th, 1895, at the age of 97 years.

The later pastors of the congregation are Rev. John MacLean, inducted Sept. 24th, 1895, Rev. W. B. Findlay, ordained and inducted March 15th, 1898; Rev. Murray C. Tait, ordained and inducted May 27th, 1902, and Rev. W. R. Wood, inducted December 1st, 1908.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The honor of first organization as a Christian church in the township of Pickering is due to the Baptist denomination. The earliest settlers in the northern half of the township were of that persuasion and were at first affiliated with the Baptist church in Markham. But as early as October 27th, 1821, separate organization was effected, which not only became permanent, but has continued to be through later years an expanding and vitally progressive religious force in the community. The narrative of the beginnings is best told in the words of the official records which follow:—

Minutes of the Proceedings of a considerable number of Baptist brethren who were separated from the first Baptist Church in Markham.

SATURDAY, 4th AUGUST, 1821.

This day were separated from the said church Joshua Wixon, Rachel Wixon and Amos Wixon. The crimes were said to be Heresy and causing confusion in the Church or disorderly walk.

Here it may be proper to observe that the heresy for which Bro. Joshua Wixon was excluded was for pleading the right of brotherhood in favor of an excommunicated member upon his confession of his wrong.

The disorderly walk for which Br. Amos Wixon and Sister Rachel Wixon were excluded was contending

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

against paying a salary to Elder George Barclay, which had also been opposed by Brother Joshua Wixon as an unscriptural practice, as Christ says that an hireling careth not for the sheep because he is an hireling and not the owner of the sheep. In opposing this idea a sharp debate ensued in which Br. Amos and Sister Rachel Wixon were degraded for lack of knowledge, called ignorant persons, and at length ordered to a total silence by Elder Barclay, who appeared to be angry.

R. WIXON.

NOTE.—It was on the 2nd June, 1821, that Brother Joshua Wixon pled the right of brotherhood as above stated, and on the 30th June the debate aforesaid happened. At the day of separation, neither of the above three were present, neither had any labor been taken with any of them.

R. W.

1st September, 1821.—This day were separated sixteen more for not giving a voice against the other three, called taking part with the heresy and disorder.

R. WIXON.

Men's Names.

Joshua Wixon
Amos Wixon.
Randall Wixon
Abraham Wurts
Cornelius Johnson
Ira Sherman
John Marr
Asa Wixon
Joel Wixon
Peter Johnson
Casper Kile.

Women's Names.

Rachel Wixon
Elizabeth Wurts
Mary Marr
Deborah Wixon
Mary Johnson
Sarah Johnson
Phebe Sherman
Ruth Wixon
Elizabeth Wixon

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Immediately after the meeting of the 1st September, where sixteen were separated, we called a meeting of those who had been separated and it was then and there universally agreed to by all present that we should continue to hold meetings for public worship as usual concluding patiently to wait the event of Providence. 2nd. Agreed to hold meeting on the next day at Mr. John Wurts's. 3rd. Agreed to hold a meeting for the transaction of our business on the 4th Saturday in this month at the school house by Mr. Boyle's.

Lord's Day, 2nd Sept. Elizabeth Wixon declared herself to be one with us, although not yet separated from Markham Church. R. Wixon."

A week later a committee was appointed to seek counsel from the Church in Whitby.

On Sept. 22nd, the congregation met and "Heard the report of the brethren who were sent to Whitby who stated that the petition was refused and that individuals among them had advised to relinquish holding meetings of any kind at present as our situation was considered to be rather precarious. But after mature consideration of the matter it was unanimously agreed to be expedient to continue to hold our meetings as formerly agreed upon."

On October 27th, 1821, a meeting was held at Joshua Wixon's in Pickering, of which the following minutes are recorded:—

- 1st. Opened meeting by singing and prayer.
- 2nd. Chose Br. R. Wixon moderator for the day.
- 3rd. Proceeded to exhort and comfort each other by the word of truth.
- 4th. Took into consideration whether it is expedient

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

for us to organize ourselves under the title of a church. Whereupon it was unanimously agreed to by all present that we should unite under the title of the first Baptist Church of Christ in Pickering.

5th. Left it as a matter of contemplation who shall be appointed to serve us as deacons.

The first official appointments were made on January 26th, 1822, when the following minute is recorded:—

“Voted in Joshua Wixon and Randall Wixon to serve us in the office of Elders.

“Voted that Bros. Cornelius Johnson and Joel Wixon shall serve us in the office of Deacons.”

The following are the minutes of a meeting held on March 23rd, 1822.

1st. Opened meeting by singing and prayer.

2nd. Proceeded to free our minds.

3rd. Took into consideration whether it is a Scriptural practice to appoint a moderator in church meetings or not. Left it as a reference.

4th. Br. Joshua Wixon requested a recommend certifying our consent for him to administer baptism on Queen Street or elsewhere if requested. Which was granted.

5th. Br. Joel Wixon read a part of the 13th chapter of John, respecting the washing of each other's feet, which was left as a reference.

6th. Dismissed by prayer.

R. WIXON, *Clerk.*

In the minutes of the next meeting the following entry is found:—

“Took into consideration the reference for washing one another's feet and agreed to practise washing one

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

another's feet on each day previous to Communion or the Lord's Supper and that the women ought to wash one another's feet."

There is little record for the twenty years following, but it is known that services were held fairly regularly. The congregation in Pickering seem to have been closely related to two other little groups of believers, one on the ninth Concession of Whitchurch, and the other in Uxbridge. Meetings in each of these places are recorded as meetings of the one congregation. In Pickering, the services were commonly held in Joshua Wixon's house in the seventh Concession.

During the forties there seems to have been increased activity and progress. Many baptisms on profession of faith are recorded and the church began to grow, not only in numbers, but in influence. On April 25th, 1847, the following minute is recorded:—

"The church met at the school house on the seventh Concession of Pickering, and after singing and prayer and a sermon preached by Elder Wixon, Mr. Stephen Mantle and Mr. David Evans were appointed to take part of the pastoral care in the church and to act as Elders on all occasions when it may be required."

"Pickering, March the 9th, 1850,—

At a church meeting held at the house of Joseph Wixon, appointed for the purpose of procuring a site for a meeting house for this society, it was agreed to purchase three-quarters of an acre of land at £7 10s. from Joseph Wixon, junr., on lot number eighteen in the ninth concession of Pickering, and build a plank house thereon 28 feet in width by 34 in length, and Brothers Anthony Avery, David Evans and Francis Derusha

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

were appointed trustees to hold the deed of said land, Brothers Anthony Avery, Joseph Wixon junr. and William Norton were also appointed trustees to circulate subscriptions and superintend the building of said house.

On the 14th of December, 1850, Sister Elizabeth Wixon departed this life and on the 31st of the same month Elder Wixon also died."

It would seem that the building of the church was not complete till the fall of 1851. The first recorded meeting is entered as follows:—

"November 29th, 1851. At a church meeting held at the Baptist church on the ninth concession of Pickering, after singing and prayer and several testifications of faith, &c., Sister Charlotte Cooke made a request to join the church and was admitted, having been previously baptised.

"On the 27th of December, 1856, the church met at the chapel in Claremont (here first mentioned), according to notice for the purpose of transacting such business as might come before said church tending to the best interests of Zion among them.

"Previous to the commencement of business there was a short conference. Prayer was then offered by brother George P. Frise. It was then moved and seconded that Brother A. Avery do act as moderator and Brother G. P. Frise as clerk.

"Liberty was then given to any one who felt desirous to unite with the church to make their request. Accordingly William Pugh presented himself, who after due deliberation of the members by questioning him and being moved and seconded was unanimously received.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

It was then moved and seconded that Brother John Bundy do act as treasurer. Carried unanimously.

“After a long consultation it was moved and seconded that a requisition be got up to join the Haldimand association on its next meeting, to be on the fourth Friday in June, 1857, with the regular Baptist church in Haldimand. Carried unanimously.

“It was then moved and seconded that Brothers Philip White and Edward Morgan be a committee to visit different members in the township of Uxbridge. Also that Brothers George Hopkins and Edward Pugh do visit the different members in Pickering. This also was carried.”

During the early sixties the need for a new chapel became apparent and at a meeting held June 13th, 1864, it was “moved by Joseph Wixon, Jr., that Isaac P. Johnson, Edward Pugh, Alexander Morgan, John Barry and Joseph Wixon, Jr., be and are hereby appointed a Committee to build a meeting house in the village of Claremont, for the use of the Baptist denomination. Carried.”

Two years later the church, which still is used by the congregation in Claremont, was completed and on Oct. 15th, 1866, the following minute is entered. “Moved by Br. George Bundy, seconded by Br. Edward Pugh, that the new chapel be opened for public worship on Lord’s Day the 28th inst., and that Dr. Caldecott, Elder Hoyes and Joseph Ring be invited to take part in the opening exercises.

Whitevale and Green River Baptist Churches.

The following entry in the record of the Claremont Baptist church is the primary reference to the Bap-

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

tist cause in the village of Whitevale (then known as Major or Majorville):

“Lord’s Day, September 4th, 1864.

This day after the usual morning service the pastor requested the members to remain and Deacon W. H. Powell presented a requisition from eight of the brothers and sisters of the church, viz., Brs. Matthew Gold, Donald McPhee, George Strachan, and Deacon Hugh Pugh and sisters Elizabeth Ann Gold, Katharine McPhee, Christina Strachan and Elizabeth Pugh, asking for letters of Dismission from this church for the purpose of organizing a church in the village of Major.

It was then moved by Deacon W. H. Powell and seconded by Br. George Astridge that letters of dismission be granted to the above named brothers and sisters. Carried.

JOSEPH WIXON, jr.

Church Clerk.”

On the 24th of the same month a meeting was held in the temperance hall in Whitevale for the purpose of organizing. David Hunter was chairman and Joseph Wilson secretary. The first deacons of the church were George Strachan and Donald McPhee. There were associated with the church in early days Rev. Messrs. Gold, Lacey, and Sherman, a student. But the first regular pastor was Rev. J. B. Moore.

For a time the services were held in the hall, but in 1868 preparations were made for building a church. The building was completed and dedicated in February, 1870. Later pastors were Elder Finch, Rev’s. E. Bosworth, W. T. Tapscott and H. A. McConnell.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

At Green River Baptist services were occasionally held as early as the later thirties. The Vardons, Turners and other New Brunswick families which settled in the neighborhood were loyal Baptists, and as soon as possible secured the services of such ministers as were available. The first services were held in the School house on the corner of the Vardon farm. One of the earliest who ministered to them was Rev. Thomas Gostick, who, commencing with the year 1843, seems to have been for a time their regular pastor. In 1847, Thomas L. Davidson, a student of the Canada Baptist College, Montreal, was called and soon after ordained. In that year also a chapel was erected on Brunswick Hill, and opened and dedicated on May 28th, 1848. The deacons at this time were William Winter, W. B. Clark and Robert Vardon.

Among those who served the church from this time were Elders Purrett, Anderson, McClellan, Tapscott, Finch, McConnell, Kayes, and Cross.

In 1888 a new church was built in the village of Green River. In later years the church has been associated with that in Whitevale under the following pastors: Rev's. William Freed, Hugh Shaw, M. E. Siple, E. J. McEwen, A. C. Baker, R. E. Sales, Judson McIntosh, G. C. Lamont and John Trickey.

The Baptist Church on the Seventh Concession — (Gostick's).

The following account of the Baptist Church on the seventh Concession is taken largely by quotation from the "Record" kept by Mr. Tracy, Mr. Gostick, Mr. Stokes and others connected with the church from its organization.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

“In the years 1831, 1832 and 1833, a few Christian families emigrated from England to the Province of Upper Canada, North America, and located themselves on Lots number twenty-four on the seventh Concession, twenty-four and twenty-five on the eighth Concession, and twenty-five on the ninth Concession in the township of Pickering and finding themselves destitute (in a great measure) of the means of grace to which they had been accustomed to attend in their native land, unanimously resolved to make some effort, in order to provide some place contiguous to their respective dwellings, in which to meet for Divine worship; and unable through their straitened circumstances to accomplish their wishes, they made known their situation to some Christian friends in England, who furnished them with the sum of fifteen pounds to assist them in their desired object; that sum having been given by friends and relatives more immediately connected with Mr. William Tracy, and sent to him, he immediately purchased a piece of ground and erected thereon a building, which building and ground belonging thereto has been by him vested in the hands of Trustees in the manner and for the purposes expressed in the deed.”

The deed which is inserted in the “Record” describes the land as “One acre of ground, more or less, forming the northwest corner of lot number twenty-four in the seventh Concession of Pickering.”

The deed specifies further that the “School room or meeting house be appropriated as a place of meeting for Divine Worship, viz.: Preaching the Gospel, reading the Scriptures, Prayer, and singing the Praises of the Most High God. And also for the Religious Instruction and

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Moral Improvement of Children or Adults in the Neighborhood. And in pursuance of these Objects the Trustees are to feel themselves bound to avail themselves of the assistance of such well-disposed and pious persons as may by Divine Providence be placed within their reach, especially those who are humbly and faithfully devoted to the solemn work of preaching the Doctrines and precepts of the Gospel of Christ, by which is meant, those essential and important truths in which the venerable Reformers and Puritans, as Wickliffe, Luther, Calvin, Cranmer, Owen and Goodwin were agreed, to the exclusion of Socinian, Antinomian and Popish errors. This limitation being introduced as much as possible, to prevent the exhibition of the anomaly mentioned by our blessed Lord of a House divided against itself, and not with any sectarian motive. The trustees will therefore hail with pleasure the meeting together of Christians or Preachers of different denominations, whether Independents or Baptists, Presbyterians or Evangelical members of the established Churches of England or Scotland. But the Trustees will not pledge themselves to permit meetings to be held in the said School Room or Meeting House for the discussion of Political or Speculative questions, or subjects not revealed in the Holy Scriptures."

The Trustees to whom this property was given in charge were William Tracy, Sr., Thomas Gostick, Sr., Charles Vincent, William Winter, George Stokes, Samuel Palmer, William Tracy, Thomas Gostick, Jr., Thomas Elijah Tracy, Alfred Gostick and John Gostick, "all of whom are residing on the seventh, eighth and ninth Concessions of Pickering."

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

“On Lord’s Day, August 16th, 1835, the before-mentioned place of worship was opened, on which occasion Mr. Thomas Gostick, Senior, one of the friends and Trustees, preached two discourses, that in the morning from the Second Book of Chronicles, sixth chapter and part of the eighteenth verse.—“But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth?” and that in the afternoon from Psalm, the hundred and Thirty Second, and sixth verse:—“Lo, we have heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.”

It would seem that Mr. Gostick was ordinarily the preacher at the services held in this meeting house. But occasionally others conducted the services. At a meeting of the trustees held on Jan. 15th, 1837, there is a note of a resolution asking Mr. Joshua Wixon to preach next Sabbath “in the absence of T. G.”

August 6th, 1837.—

This day we commenced our monthly Prayer Meeting in order to unite as nearly as possible with our Dear Christian Friends in England, who always meet on the first Monday in the month for the same object, viz.: To unite in earnest prayer for the Divine Blessing to attend the Missionary Labors and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the whole Church of God and the consequent Renovation of the World. 2 o’clock afternoon.

The following statement regarding their doctrine was drawn up in 1851 and bears the names of Thomas Gostick, Senior, and Alfred Tracy, Deacon.

1st. We acknowledge no authority in matters of Religion but that of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Scriptures.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

2nd. Without arrogating to ourselves the exclusive appellations Particular or Regular we believe the Church mentioned in the New Testament consisted of those only who had been baptized on a personal confession of repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

3rd. That though a cordial agreement on the subject of Baptism may be necessary to the enjoyment of the privileges of church fellowship, yet all fit subjects for Baptism are eligible to Christian Communion at the table of the Lord.

4th. We fear we should greatly infringe on the principle of Christian love were we to repel from occasional communion with us any members of a Christian Church with whose walk and standing in other respects we as a church are satisfied.

“This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them.”

The services in this Church continued to be held more or less regularly for thirty-five years, though practically no written record remains of the work of the passing years. Perhaps nothing better indicates the spirit and character of the work than the following sentences from a brief autobiographical sketch written by Rev. Thomas Gostick.

“God that separated me from my mother’s womb and called me by His grace, was the God of my parents, and though poor in this world they were rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom of God. Our family name, I apprehend, has, like many others, undergone a change by the loss of the w from the last syllable, which being added makes Gostwick. . . . My parents at the time of my birth, March 14th, 1789, lived in the village of

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

Sharbrook, a few miles from the town of Bedford, where that good old pilgrim Bunyan lodged in his progress to the Celestial city. When about three years old my parents being obliged to go to London to get employment left me in the care of a relative at Bedford. At five years old I was brought to London. . . I became a scholar in the Methodist Sunday school at Hoxton. Looking back on my position in this Sunday School I must ever regard it as an important link in life's eventful chain, and feel some regret that I should have been removed from it so early and so abruptly. The occasion of this removal may supply a useful hint. The views of my parents were decidedly Calvinistic. They delighted to hear the gospel as it was preached at Whitefield's Tabernacle. They were moved exceedingly on one occasion when we informed them that it was an indispensable rule in the Sunday School that we should all learn the Church Catechism, and still more so when on another occasion we informed them that one of our teachers had warned us in a very grave tone to keep away from the tabernacle, and avoid all such people. In the Tabernacle I was privileged to attend the ministry of the late John Hyatt, who proved to me both a Boanerges and a Barnabas—a son of thunder and a son of consolation. It was by a slow and painful process that I was led to cherish a hope of mercy. Sanctuary seasons were often sweet and refreshing and under the ministry of Mr. Hyatt my soul received conceptions of a most searching and alarming, and also of a most consoling, character."

The following sentences from a letter written by his brother continue the narrative.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

“While he was quite young he gave himself to the work of the Lord, and he early joined the London Itinerant Society, which used to send out laborers on the Lord’s day to preach the gospel and teach and establish Sunday Schools in the suburban villages of London. I remember that my brother used to go on alternate Sundays to Wimbledon Common in the county of Surrey. He afterwards became connected with the Tabernacle Sunday School and was a teacher there till he removed to Bow.”

Rev. Samuel Tapscott, who succeeded him in the charge in Pickering, continues:—

Being satisfied that believer’s immersion was the only Scriptural baptism, he united with the church at Bow, being baptised November 4th, 1814. His connection with this church, under the pastoral care of the gifted Dr. Newman, appears to have been very happy both to himself and his pastor. In a letter addressed to him in 1830, Dr. Newman writes, “Your letter shows that you are alive in the best sense of the word. You are always mentioned here with esteem and affection.”

In 1832, Mr. Gostick and family came to this country and settled in the Township of Pickering. . . . Soon after he came he formed an acquaintance with the late Elder William Marsh, a man beloved as widely as he was known. Jesus had owned the labors of this good man in the formation of two churches in the Township of Whitby, one in the front and the other in the Sixth Concession, and connected with the latter a branch in the Township of Markham. To this branch Mr. Gostick began to preach shortly after his settlement in Pickering, and continued to do so for some seven or

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

eight years till a church was formed in his own neighborhood.

His labors now became confined to the township in which he lived—preaching one part of the day in the front of the Sixth Concession and the other in the rear of the Seventh. After a time a separation having taken place the stated ministrations of Mr. Gostick were devoted to the Church meeting on the Seventh Concession. To this little band of Christian friends he took much pleasure in preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ. His little flock in return were greatly attached to him.

Before the place was fixed on for holding the meeting of the Union for 1858, Mr. Gostick was very desirous that it should be held at his place. The Executive Committee readily complied with his request. The services were all interesting and impressive, more especially the closing service. Before the assembly was dismissed Mr. Gostick rose,—his frame trembled, his lips quivered,—his emotions could not at once find utterance. At length he said: "I have come to the margin of the stream, the stream that has no bridge. Before another of your annual meetings I shall have crossed it. I regard your visit, dear and honored brethren, like the visit of the shining ones in 'Pilgrim's Progress' to poor Ready-to-halt to strengthen and encourage me to go and pass over. Farewell, dear brethren, for ever." The president took him by the hand, and, availing himself of the words of a great poet, replied in solemn tone, "Fare thee well, and if forever, still forever, fare thee well." The scene was deeply affecting, and how vividly it has been recalled

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

to mind now that the event which was then anticipated has been realized.

Mr. Gostick's health and strength for several years have been in a declining state, yet, with few exceptions, he has been able to discharge the duties of his office. On Saturday, March 27th, 1859, he walked to see Mr. Frise, of Claremont. He preached as usual on the Lord's Day, and the day following the Master he had served so long called him home.

Mr. Gostick was happy in the selection of a companion for life. His comfort, his usefulness; yea, the long continuance of his life are due under God to her affection and devotedness. He was favored also, not only in having an affectionate and dutiful family, but also in having the pleasure of receiving them all in the Church, and of seeing them united to pious companions."

The following entries in the Claremont records of the year 1870 describe the reception of the Seventh Concession congregation as an integral part of the Claremont Baptist congregation:

"January 30th, 1870.

This day after the morning service the members were requested to remain when the pastor read the following paper:

TO THE BAPTIST CHURCH, CLAREMONT.

Christian Friends,—

We, the undersigned members of the Baptist Church, Seventh Concession, being destitute of a pastor and other means of grace, and having received from you a cordial invitation to unite with you in church fellowship, hav-

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

ing carefully and, we trust, prayerfully considered the matter, have concluded, guided, we hope, by Divine Providence, to avail ourselves of those privileges you so kindly offer us, and may our union prove to our mutual benefit, and be the means of promoting the cause of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in the world.

Thomas Gostick,	Hannah Palmer,
Frederick George,	Mary George,
S. S. Gostick, Sen.,	Sarah George,
Sarah Tracy,	George Gilman,
Alfred Tracy,	Elizabeth Gostick,
Eliza Tracy,	Ellen Michell.

It was then moved by Bro. John Barry, and seconded by Bro. George Bundy, that the above application be granted. Carried.

Feb. 13th, 1870. This morning after the usual service the hand of fellowship was given to the brothers and sisters received at the last church meeting, and they were added to the church."

The church in Claremont receiving this accession of strength, continued to grow and prosper, and during the last fifty years has been exercising ever wider influence in the northern half of the township.

The succession of regular pastors seems to have begun with Elder G. P. Frise, who served the church in 1857, and was engaged for the year 1858 at the salary of \$250 and his firewood. Perhaps it is not to be wondered at that his resignation was presented at the end of the term. After a short interval he was succeeded by Elder Alexander Anderson, who continued till 1862, when he was followed by Elder Lacey, who remained

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

till 1865. The next pastor was Elder Cameron, who remained in charge of the work till 1871. The salary at this period was \$400. Pastor Sherman, who followed, remained till August, 1873. In November of that year Pastor Booker, of Drumbo, was called at a salary of \$600 and moving expenses. He was pastor of the church for nearly ten years, resigning in April, 1883, and preaching his farewell sermon on July 29th of that year.

On July 20th, 1884, application was made by Bro. A. T. Sowerby, then of McMaster Hall, asking the church to grant him a license to preach. It was moved by Bro. D. Forsyth, seconded by Bro. W. Watson, and agreed that license be granted.

On May 15th, 1887, Frederick Tracy applied to the church for a license to preach. It was moved by Bro. J. Bundy, seconded by Bro. A. Morgan, and agreed that license be granted.

Pastor Booker was followed by Rev. James Foster, and he, toward the close of 1886, by Rev. E. W. Dadson, D.D. The later pastors are as follows: J. E. Trotter, 1889-1891; J. Millard, 1891-1892; A. White, 1892-1900; J. J. Williams, 1900-1903, A. R. Park, 1904-1906; J. A. Grant, 1907, till the present time.

CHAPTER XIII.

PICKERING METHODISM.

The history of Wesleyan Methodism in Pickering dates back to the year 1817. Before that time the whole district had been included in "Smith's Creek Circuit," (named from Smith's Creek in the township of Hope). This circuit is said to have "comprehended a part of Prince Edward District with the Belleville Country and all the road from the Trent to the border of the Yonge street Circuit." In 1817, the western part of this circuit was established or "set off" as the Duffin's Creek Circuit, with a membership of 201 and Rev. James Jackson as first Superintendent. Practically nothing is known of his work, however, and it would seem that after a separate existence of only two years the Duffin's Creek Circuit was re-united with the Smith's Creek Circuit and remained a part of it till the "setting off" of Whitby circuit in 1826.

Little record is to be found even of the period from this time till the early fifties when Pickering is found as a part of the Markham circuit which was organized in 1843. Two men whose labors in the township in this period are still spoken of are Rev. John Gundy, 1845-6, and Rev. David Clappison, 1846-7. The following is the succession from 1850—Rev. Peter Kerr, 1850-1-2, Rev. John Law, 1853-4, Rev. Lewis Warner, 1860-1-2,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

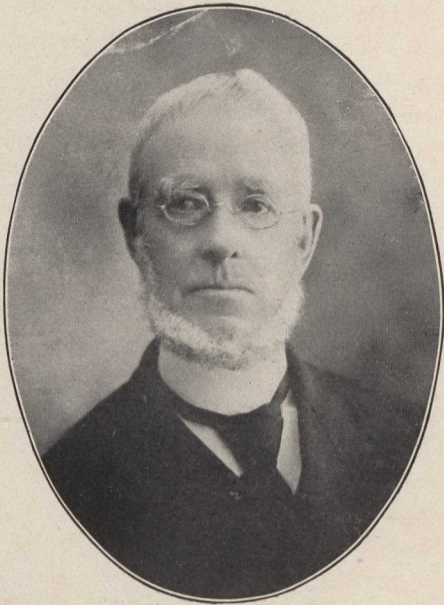
Rev. William McFadden and Alfred McCann, 1863-4,
Rev. John N. Lake and Edward Morrow, 1865.

The Pickering Circuit in 1865 embraced the following points: Duffin's Creek, Kinsale, Salem, Greenwood, Claremont, Mount Pleasant, Brougham. Jackson's and Glensharred (Glen Sharrard, now Glen Major). With Messrs. Lake and Morrow were associated in the work of the circuit Messrs. Law, Darlington, Gamble, Eldon, Bunting, Lock, Switzer and Blow. Mr. Bunting whose name appears in this list came to Pickering in 1851 and served from the earliest years of his residence with much acceptance as a local preacher. To him and the others in the list Methodism owes much for their faithful and arduous labors in the days of the laying of foundations.

The first Methodist Church in Pickering village, a frame building, stood in what is now the old cemetery, at the northwest corner of the village. It was built in the forties and did good service till it was succeeded by the present brick structure in the centre of the village.

The Methodist church at Salem was built in the year 1849, and opened on the last day of May in that year. There were associated with its building "Squire" Clark, William Gibson, John Sadler and William Gee. It was a frame building, but later (1880) was remodelled and bricked.

The first Wesleyan Methodist services in Claremont were held in a large room fitted up for public meetings, over Forfar's planing mill and factory, which stood on the lot occupied later by a foundry and now owned by Mr. R. W. Ward. The first church, a brick building,



BRERETON BUNTING

PICKERING METHODISM

was erected in 1863, on the lot north of Mr. Ira Powell's shop. It was used by the united congregations after the union for some years. After the erection of the present Methodist church in 1889, the old building was used for a time by the Ancient Order of United Workmen as a hall, but was eventually torn down and the bricks used elsewhere.

The Methodist church in Brougham was built in 1869, a frame building which was afterward bricked.

The succession of ministers on the Pickering circuit after 1865 is as follows: Henry Reid and Albert C. Wilson, 1866-7, Thomas Stobbs 1868-9-70, Newton Hill 1868, William Walsh 1869-70, George H. Cornish 1871-2-3, Joseph Deacon 1872, Andrew Ross 1872-3.

The present Pickering village Methodist church was dedicated in May 1880, when Rev. John Pickering was pastor. The later succession of ministers is as follows, John Pickering till 1884, W. G. Howson 1884-5, H. Matthews 1886, G. M. Browne 1887-8, E. Barass, D.D., 1889-90, J. T. Caldwell, M. A., D.D., 1891-3, S. C. Philp, Jr., 1894-6, James Thom 1897-8, Osborne Lambly, M.A., D.D., 1899, A. C. Wilson 1900-2, James E. Moore 1903-5, J. C. Bell 1906-8, J. A. McCamus 1909, to the present time.

BETHEL AND CLAREMONT.

Primitive Methodism on the Ninth Concession dates back to the early forties. In 1842 Rev. William Jolley was appointed to labor as a missionary in Pickering and Whitby. He found in this neighborhood a little group of Methodists, who were being ministered to in an informal way by Robert Middleton, who lived on the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

rear of the seventh Concession. They were the nucleus of the congregation which afterwards came into being there.

Mr. Jolley was one of the notable pioneers of Primitive Methodism in the township. He was a Yorkshireman, born in 1789. In early life he was a druggist by profession, but when thirty-four years of age he gave up his business and became a travelling preacher. About the year 1837, he came to Canada and labored in Toronto, in Brampton, in Brantford and in Whitby and Pickering.

Mrs. R. P. Hopper in "Old-time Primitive Methodism" gives the following account of his opening of the work at Bethel on the 9th.

"On October 6th, 1843, he preached in the log school house on the north-east corner of the ninth concession and the Bethel side-road. He announced that there would be revival services during the week, that there would be good congregations and souls saved. At the conclusion of the service he stood up and gave three unearthly whoops so suddenly that the people started from their seats in startled surprise. The next day he mentioned to a friend that there would be a good turnout, they would come from far and near to hear the crazy man preach. His words were verified, and a very successful meeting was held. Among the first members were Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Linton, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Ward, Mr. and Mrs. John Collins, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Middleton, Robert Middleton and family, Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd and others. The school-house not being very comfortable, they held the meetings

PICKERING METHODISM

in Mr. Linton's farm kitchen. Isaac Middleton's name was put upon the plan as an exhorter. Robert Middleton was local preacher and class-leader."

Mr. Jolley was superannuated in 1844, but to the close of his life he was active in the service of the cause to which his life was devoted. He entered into rest in a good old age on June 19th, 1870.

Among those who preached at Bethel in the early years of its organization, was Rev. William Gledhill. It is related of him that at a field meeting held about 1850 he was in poor health and yet was anxious to preach. Having begun he forgot all about his weakness and in his enthusiasm leaped from the floor shouting again and again: "I've got the devil under my feet, I've got the devil under my feet." "Glory, Glory, Glory," shouted Daddy Pointon, a local preacher of high repute, in a voice that made everybody jump. Those were the days of unrestrained exuberance and warmth of religious feeling and far removed from our modern reticence and coldness. Mr. Gledhill after a strenuous life of service on many circuits in Canada West returned in the evening of his life to old England.

The old school house was superseded in 1851 by the Bethel Primitive Methodist Church, a building which did good service till the time of the union of the Methodist bodies, and stood till about two years ago, when it was taken down. Those were years of stirring activity among Primitive Methodists. Camp-meetings, field meetings, protracted meetings were frequently held and preaching appointments were multiplied. At this time another chapel stood on the corner of the Beverley farm

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

on the Ninth Concession, west of Claremont, (Lot 22). This chapel as well as the Bethel one, had the old-fashioned arrangement of the door on the side of the auditorium and the seats ascending from the front to the back.

In 1861, these two churches with a number of preaching appointments associated were erected into the Pickering Branch of the Markham Circuit, and though there was change in the number and arrangement of stations the Pickering Branch maintained an honorable existence till the time of the union.

For a time the Branch was served by young men who each remained just one year. The first was Mr. Haigh, in 1861. During this year J. Collins was brought "on the plan" as a local preacher, and Francis Bowes as an exhorter. Mr. Haigh, with Mr. Nattress, who was Superintendent of the Markham Circuit, conducted very successful meetings at Brown's Corners (Audley), as a result of which much good was done, and later the Audley appointment came into being.

The next year, 1862-3, G. F. Lee was the Branch minister. During that winter a singing school was permitted to be conducted in the chapel at Bethel on three conditions, 1st, that it find its own light and fire, 2nd, that the chapel be kept clean, and 3rd, that good order be kept. For 1863-4, Mr. Codville was the minister. In this year Parker Bell was raised to the status of a local preacher and James Collins was recommended to Conference "as a fit and proper person to go out and travel in the ministry." The next in charge was Mr. Clarke, 1864-5. During this period negotiations were

PICKERING METHODISM.

in progress for selling the church on the Beverley place with a view to erecting one in the village. Mr. Clarke was followed by Mr. Roadhouse, 1865-6. At this time services were held for a short period in a house which stood between the Hamilton residence and the stone store on the corner in Claremont. The next minister was Mr. Edward Whitworth, 1866-7. In this year the Primitive Methodist church in Claremont was built. It was a frame building and did duty till the union. Being sold, it was afterwards brickclad and is now used by Mr. Nicholas Burton as residence and shop. There followed in succession the following ministers: G. F. Gilpin, 1867-8, C. E. Stafford, 1868-9, J. W. Walker, 1869-70, E. Middleton, 1870-1, J. W. Robinson, 1871-2. In January of the latter year the following were appointed trustees for a parsonage to be built and also to constitute the building committee: T. Appleby, A. Pilkey, Thomas Pugh, George Hopkins, C. Stauffer and R. Ward. The parsonage was built during the year and occupied by Rev. W. C. Allen, the first married man to be put in charge of the Branch. This became the parsonage of the united church after the union and is still so used.

During this period three men, Isaac Middleton, Thomas Appleby and F. Burgess, were prominent in the service of the church as local preachers. Mr. Appleby is still living in the neighborhood of Wroxeter and Mr. Burgess lives in Stouffville. Their work like that of Mr. Bunting, Mr. Gamble and others in connection with the other branches of Methodism, was often arduous and had little reward other than the conscious-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ness of service rendered and duty done. In spite of lack of professional training, as a class they were men who, by patient reading, faithful use of the talents with which they were endowed, and above all by deep personal piety and consecration, made themselves effective and edifying preachers of the truth.

In 1875, Mr. Allen was succeeded by Rev. Robert McKee, who spent four years in this charge, being followed in 1879, by Rev. James Ferguson, who remained two years. The last pastor of the Branch before the union of 1884 was Rev. Paul Flint, whose pastorate extended over the years 1881-4.

After the union the Bethel chapel was closed and the Claremont congregation placed with that of Glasgow in the township of Uxbridge, which had previously formed part of an Episcopal Methodist circuit.

The pastors of this circuit since that time have been the following: Charles A. Simpson 1884-6, Charles J. Dobson 1887-9, James M. Simpson 1890-2, Joseph E. Sanderson 1893, George Browne 1894-5, Thomas W. Leggott 1896-8, W. H. Adams 1899-02, J. W. Wilkinson 1903, J. W. Totten 1905-8, R. Duke 1908, to the present time.

WHITEVALE.

The first Methodist church in the vicinity of Whitevale was erected in the year 1854 on the rear of Lot 28, Con. 4, where the cemetery now is. Mr. W. F. Burton has still in his possession a stone from its walls, on which is this inscription:

CANADIAN METHODIST CHAPEL.

Erected A.D. 1854.

T. P. White, Builder.

PICKERING METHODISM

The neighborhood had, however, enjoyed the ministrations of Methodist ministers or local preachers from the early thirties, when Rev. Thomas Fawcett of the Yonge street circuit held services in private houses. Sinclair Holden, a druggist of Markham village, and William Palmer, a Devonshire man, served as local preachers. Later ministers were Rev. Ezra Proctor, Rev. Mr. Corson, Rev. John Law (1854), Rev. Mr. Ely, Rev. Mr. Graham and Dr. Fowler. Among others who served on the Markham circuit was John Potts (afterwards Rev. Dr. Potts). Later there were Rev. Messrs. Betts, Ferguson 1872-4, and Campbell 1874-7. With the two latter Mr. I. N. Robinson served as assistant. He was followed by Mr. Liddy. Rev. A. C. Wilson, Rev. John Pickering and Rev. J. W. Totten also served the Markham circuit. In 1884, Rev. S. C. Philp and W. A. V. Pattison were in charge and in this year the present Whitevale Church was erected

In the year 1888, the new circuit of Whitevale was established. Whitevale up to this time had been in connection with the Markham circuit. The new circuit had three appointments, Whitevale, Locust Hill and Ninth line, Markham. In 1904, a re-arrangement was made by which the Cherrywood appointment which had belonged to the Scarboro circuit was joined to Whitevale and the Ninth Line Markham was dropped. From 1881 Cherrywood had been served by the following ministers: H. C. Ross' 1881, J. R. Real 1882, J. W. Puffer 1883, J. T. Caldwell 1884, M. B. Conron 1885-6, J. J. Redditt 1887-9, G. W. Stevenson 1893-5, John Vickery 1896-9, R. E. Toye 1900-4.

The ministers of the Whitevale circuit since its or-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ganization are as follows: W. Wilkinson 1885-8, J. R. Real 1888-90, J. W. Cameron 1890-3, W. A. Bunner part of 1893, G. W. Pickett 1893-5, J. H. Oke 1895-8, Peter Campbell 1898-1900, Thomas Scott 1900-1, Thomas Legate 1901-4, C. W. Reynolds 1904-8, A. B. Hames 1908, to the present time.

In 1893 the Greenwood circuit was established with six appointments—Audley, Kinsale, Brougham, Glen Major, Mount Zion and Greenwood. A later arrangement leaves the circuit with four appointments, Brougham, Kinsale, Mount Zion and Greenwood. At this time Audley was joined with Pickering village and Glen Major dropped. The later ministers of this charge are as follows: Rev. D. Williams 1900-2, Rev. E. A. Tonkin 1902-6, Rev. J. E. Robeson 1906-8, Rev. S. T. Tucker 1908, to the present time.

CHAPTER XIV.

BROUGHAM AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The village of Brougham, our municipal metropolis, is said to have begun its march toward urban dimensions with two log shanties as early as the year 1822. There were settlers in the neighborhood considerably before this, however; Thomas Hubbard having come in about the opening of the century, and Joshua Wixon having located some distance north even earlier than that. No very extensive settlement was made till the period of the thirties.

In 1832 Henry Howell and his family emigrated from Ireland and settled on Lot 15, Con. 5. Saw-milling, distilling and mercantile operation were carried on by this family in the years following on what is now known as Spring Creek. The first post office was situated there. It was opened in 1836 with Nicholas Howell as first postmaster, being later moved to the farm north of the Corners, and Richard Taun being appointed postmaster.

In 1835 the first store was opened by William Bentley, and the place was known for a time as Bentley's Corners, but Brougham, the name given by the Howells, necessarily became the permanent one with the removal of the post office to that centre.

The fifties were for Brougham an era of great activity

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

and progress. In 1850 the Pickering Agricultural Society was organized, and its shows were often held in Brougham till, in 1866, grounds were purchased and buildings erected there, when the Brougham Fair became an annual event of the first importance. They continued to be held till the year 1889.

A division of the Sons of Temperance was organized in the village April 15th, 1850, its charter members being Casper Willson, Calvin Sharrard, W. C. Proctor, Jos. Warner, J. L. Bentley, Asher Wilson, Robert Brown, Jos. Eade, Moses Gamble, W. Bentley, Charles Major, Henry Barnum, David Matthews, William Willson, David Crawford, William Sharrard, Jacob Fike, Joseph Crawford and Elijah S. Wilson. This division has been maintained in continuous existence ever since, and has had among its members many of the members of the leading families of the district. It has been an important factor in the temperance progress of the township, and not less in the promotion of social fellowship and literary and musical enjoyment. Their first hall, a frame building costing about \$1,000, was erected in 1853, to be succeeded later by a substantial brick structure, which is still in use. The division had twice the honor of having a member appointed to office in the National Division of America. The men thus honored were G. B. Smith and Sylvanus Sharrard.

As successor to the earlier sawmills, a steam saw and planing mill was erected in 1858, but was destroyed by fire in 1867. In the fall of the same year it was rebuilt with the addition of a tub factory. This continued for some years to be managed and operated by G. B. Stock.

Another important industry in Brougham during the

BROUGHAM AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

sixties and seventies was the patent medicine factory of Woodruff, Bentley & Co. They manufactured the "National Pills" and "Pain Remover" and other medicines which were largely used. The business was ultimately amalgamated with that of a large Toronto firm.

An enumeration of the industries of the village, made in the year 1869, includes the following: Hotels, C. W. Matthews and James Cooper; W. J. Bodell, shoemaker; Willard Blandin, harnessmaker; Robert Brown, wagonmaker; J. B. Burk, general merchant; B. Churchill, basketmaker; H. P. Hand, dry goods and groceries; R. Lambert and E. Wade, Hiram Nutt and J. H. Tool, carpenters; Andrew Patterson, tanner; David Miller, tailor; George Young, butcher; Thomas Middaugh, blacksmith; S. B. Webb, Sr., and S. B. Webb, Jr., carriagemakers.

Being in the centre of the township, Brougham will continue to be the place of meeting of bodies of various kinds representing the whole township. The temperance alliance held its meetings there during the recent local option campaigns. The township centennial celebration is this year to be held just east of the village. The lack of railway facilities, which has been much felt in recent years, will be largely overcome with the opening of the Canadian Northern line, which passes across the township south of Brougham.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

Among the oldest institutions of the village and of the township is the Christian Church at Brougham. The following account is taken largely by quotation from the written records of the congregation:

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

A Record of the Chh of Crist in Pickering U p Canada.

Be it remembered that on the 25 day of July in the year of our Lord 1824 A few Brethren seven in No met in fellowship meting at the hous of James Sherard in the town of Pickering.

Elder Asa Morison Present—

The brethren agreed to orginize them selves in a chh Agring to renounce all disceplins Creeds and in-ventions of men and to take the script of the old and new testaments for their only rule of faith and pract and to receive in to fellowship all that give and evi-dence of thair adoption in Crist.

Names of Males and Females.

Elijah Sherard,	Susannah Wilson,
Thomas Sherard,	Content Hubbard,
Joshua Sherard,	Elizabeth Major,
Amos McVeigh,	Jane Smith,
Andrew Hubbard,	Jane Allen,
Josheph Marthers,	Nancy More,
George Delance,	Jemima Crawford,
Joseph Plumb,	Lois Cool,
Anson Plumb,	Deborough Degene,
Asher Wilson,	Margret Anderson,
Amos Griswould,	Sophia Denison,
Giles Dingman,	Narcissa Edey,
Jacob Crawford,	Elenor Sanford,
Samuel Plumb,	Prudence Plumb,
Daniel More,	Elenor Roach,
Joseph Thorington,	Angelline Wilson,
Solomon Sly,	Nancy Berry,

BROUGHAM AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

George Chirchel,
John Allen,
David Crafford,
Jacob Delong,
Moses Allen,
Benjn R. Cool,
Bena yar Rouse,
Thomas Bray,
Hirom Eddy,
George Lor,
Asel Fish,
George Whright,
Augustus Marsan,
Colin Scott,
Hawley Scott,
Cornelus Churchel,
Jestus Sealey,
William Sharrard,
Robert Berry.

Elutta Scott,
Louisa Cool,
Polly Grisel,
Sarah Sherrard,
Caroline Cool,
Clarissa Crafford,
Aseneth Searles,
Anna Boice,
Nancy Miller.

“WE ARE CHRISTIANS, to the exclusion of all the names of faction and party; but not to the exclusion of the good of any party.

“THE BIBLE is our rule to the exclusion of all the creeds, covenants, disciplines and articles of faith ever prepared by uninspired man and imposed upon the Church.

“CHRISTIAN CHARACTER is our only test of fellowship and communion to the exclusion of all the shibboleths of party and tests of bigotry ever urged upon the humble followers of Jesus Christ.”

“We whose names are attached to this record do

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

agree to receive and take the Word of God as our Guide and Rule of Faith and Practice and Christian Character as the test of Christian Fellowship."

A note added near the end of the book deals with the beginning, and is evidently from the hand of one of the pioneers:

"It was in the spring of 1824 that Elder C. Morison first visited the Township of Pickering, who was the first of the Christian connection that ever visited these parts. Great success attended his labors, and on the 25th of July following a Church was organized by him consisting of seven members. From this time to the 9th of April, 1825, there is no record; however, our members had increased at this time to about thirty in excellent union and well engaged, and on the last mentioned day Br. J. Plumb was appointed Clerk. Peace and prosperity attended us in the midst of opposition. Different preachers visited us at different times, which was a great blessing, particularly Br. T. McIntyre, through whose instrumentality the Lord added quite an increase to our number in 1828. Previous to this time we had experienced but few difficulties compared with what we had to encounter afterwards."

"The Record" contains notes of the monthly fellowship meetings which were held for many years. Unless some special complaint or other matter were brought up the record usually has four items, as follows:

- "December 10th, Met in fel—p Meting.
- "2. Meting opend as us—l.
- "3. tride the Minds found a good fel—p.
- "4. Meting closed as us—."

BROUGHAM AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Sometimes the clerk found it necessary to record that when the minds were "Tride" they only "found in part a fel—p." A too common ground of complaint and hindrance of fellowship was that of which the following is an example:

"On the 16th of January, 1828,

"Br. met A. Cording to apintment.

"2. Chose Br. Asher Wilson Moderator.

"3. Charge brout Against brother Joseph Marthers by Joseph Thorington For drinking to much Luker at Smith's moing bee and using the exsperiment of tobacco to kepe sober."

Domestic infelicities, too, sometimes were brought before the Church for adjustment. In the record of a meeting, held on November 22, 1828, one of the items reads as follows:

"6. There come a complaint Against Br. Sly. Sly's wife states that he took her by the hair of the head and dragd her out of bed and Shick her and he took the chair that he sat in and swore by his Maker that he would nock her down but did not and he turnd her out of doors and kick her."

It is not to be wondered at that the next item reads:

"7. The brethren with drew fellowship from Solomon Sly."

In the month of May, 1837, the following entry is found:

"Manr Thoretton Absented himself from the ch by jonen a seek that Call them Selves mormens.

"John Lavens Absented himself from the Church by joinen the mormens."

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

The last entry of this year is—

“September the 23

“Brothern Did not meet in felua ship metin.

“T. C. Sharrard Clark.”

Evidently the troublous time of “37” brought dis-sension and practical disorganization to the little Christian congregation. There is no record of any meeting being held from the date above till April 23rd, 1840, when the following entry is found:

The following persons met and united in Church capacity:

Joshua Sharrard,
Joseph Crawford,
Andrew Hubbard,

Isaac B. Hubbard,
Jehial Churchill,
Content Hubbard.

1st. We whose names are hereunto written agree to take the word of God as our only rule and the name Christian in preference to all other names?

2. That a fellowship Meeting be appointed to commence the first Saturday in June, prayer meetings were kept weekly when no preaching.

Met again the first Saturday in June and heard a sermon from Benjamin Cook being the first time of his preaching in the place.

Tried the fellowship of the church and found it to be with the Father and with His Son and with each other. After the door was opened for others to unite the following united:

Asher Willson,
John Craig,
Hiram Woodrough,
Susan Willson,

Phebe Sharrard,
Adah Fike,
Anna Bice.

BROUGHAM AND THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

On the 17th of December, 1841, Thomas Sharrard died who was one of the deacons of the church and its treasurer.

The church met on the first day in January, 1842, for a fellowship meeting. At that time the church chose William Bently and Caspar Willson, Deacons.

“Met again on the first Saturday in Sept. 1842 for fellowship meeting. Those of the church present had fellowship for each other, but there was a general dissatisfaction against the members that do not attend the meetings. . . . Resolved by vote that each member of the church should have his character investigated.”

In November, 1843, a “sensure” was brought against Brother Caspar Willson, “that he had killed a chicken on Sunday that Belonged to Wm. Witter, the hens of Br. Witter came on Br. Caspar’s wheat directly after being sowed, he demanded him to keep them away and he did not do it.”

“The decision of the church was that he did rong in killing the chicken on Sunday.

“Br. Caspar said if it greaved his Brethren he would do so no more.”

At a later meeting “the case of Caspar Willson and Wm. Witter was called and after some conversation both removed what was rong and settled the difficulty.”

At a meeting of the church held at A. Hubbard’s, apparently in December, 1847, “those present agreed to renew their fellowship upon the following terms, that is that the ministers of the church be subject to the church and accountable to it for their behaviour. 2nd.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

that the different resolves on church record shall not be considered binding on the church unless scriptural. 3rd. to renew their fellowship by forgiving the past and promising to do right for the future and that no past offence shall be brought up against each other by those who now renew their fellowship."

On one of the last pages of "The Record" the following note is found:

"Elder J. Tatton commenced his labours in the winter of 1859. A great revival and large additions were the result. A large and substantial brick chapel was erected that year, 36 by 50, with a dome and belfry."

Elder Tatton was one of the best-known and most beloved of the pastors of the Christian church. He was a familiar and friendly man, essentially one of the people, ready to take a hand in helping with sawing wood or cradling wheat or any other of the tasks of his parishioners. He lived and died at Brougham, and his remains rest beside the church where he labored. His death occurred in 1875.

The services of the church have been continued through later years, though with somewhat diminished numbers, the neighborhood having suffered as almost every neighborhood in Ontario has from the drain to the cities and the great West. Among those who have served the church during this period were the following: Rev. John Noble, Rev. Daniel Prosser, Elders Hainer, Cowle and Ruttan, Rev. Mr. Chidley and Rev. William Percy.

CHAPTER XV.

PICKERING VILLAGE.

Pickering Village is situated just west of the two adjacent points where the Second Concession Line is intersected by the Kingston Road and the stream known as Duffin's Creek. Near this point, or, to be exact, above the bank on the north side of the Kingston Road near where the Logan residence now stands, was the location of the pioneer shanty where lived the traditional Duffin, a genial King's County Irishman who had cleared a few acres, but who lived mainly in Indian fashion from the products of the river and the chase. The reader must not inquire too minutely as to the time when he came over from the Green Isle, nor of the duration of his sojourn. Suffice it that he lived and was happy. The river was rich in salmon, the forests abundant in wild fowl and deer, and his little domain supplied him with the esculent tubers so dear to the Irish palate. In his cabin warm welcome and true Irish hospitality met every chance traveller who came by. But, alas, one day there came a traveller who knocked in vain upon the cabin door. Entering at length he found the cabin empty and there were blood stains on the rough planks of the floor. What tragedy had occurred he could but conjecture, and from that day Duffin has been but a name among men. Yet names are

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

sometimes strangely permanent, and Duffin's Creek not only remains the permanent designation of the stream, but was for half a century the common name given to the village, which afterward came into being, and there are still to be found in the surrounding neighborhood some who cling still to their father's habits of speech and call the village even yet "the Creek."

There was probably nothing worthy of the name of village till the period of the thirties, but with the completer settlement of the township and with the growing importance of the Kingston Road, it began to take form. By the year 1850 a very considerable business was being done, as may be seen by the following list of industries represented in the village in that year: Peter Head, miller; Charles Jewett and Ralph Watson, tanners; Matthew Hodgson, brewer; Charles Prout, carpenter; and William Lumsden, A. Lepper, James Sterling and P. F. Whitney, merchants. The two hotels at this time were kept by Peter Head and Charles Payne.

In the fifties an attempt was made to attach the name Canton to the village, but was unsuccessful, and the name Pickering, which had been coming more and more into use, was confirmed by the erection into a police village under that name.

One of the first events to be recorded in the history of Pickering village is the opening of the post office in the year 1829 (January 6th), with Francis Leys as postmaster. He was a Scotchman from Aberdeenshire, who had come out some years earlier, and was one of the most prominent figures in the township for a quarter of a century. His house was half a mile east of where

PICKERING VILLAGE

Pickering village now is, and while in no sense a public house, it often afforded hospitable entertainment to newly arrived immigrants and travellers. James I. Davidson, on his arrival in 1842, stopped there, and taking it as a place of accommodation, asked for his bill. "It'll be nothing to you," was Mr. Leys' reply; "you're from Aberdeen." Mr. Leys was postmaster till his death in 1853, when he was succeeded by his son-in-law, P. F. Whitney, who held the office till his death in 1862. Mrs. Elizabeth Whitney followed, keeping the position till 1884, when William Logan was appointed. In 1897 Mr. Logan was succeeded by the present postmaster, Richard A. Bunting.

Peter Head's hotel stood about in the position now occupied by the Dales Block. Head continued the hotel till on in the sixties, when he was succeeded in turn by Andrew Mason, Thomas Major and D O'Connor, the latter of whom, in 1874, sold to Edmund Wright, who transformed it into a store. The hotel on the south side of the street was, in the sixties, in charge of Richard Leonard, by whom it was sold to John Cuthbert. He conducted it from 1875 to 1885, when Mr. Gordon, the present proprietor, took charge. In the middle period of the century another hotel stood on the south side of the street about opposite Alloway's shop. Its proprietor was William Whiteside. The hotel at the west end of the village, opposite Spink's mill, was built in 1870, by Timothy O'Leary.

P. F. Whitney's store was at the west end of the village. He held this stand for a great many years and then was followed by William Logan, who held it for a period almost as long, the business being transferred in

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

1905 to E. Bryan, by whom it is still conducted. In 1857 Brereton Bunting bought out the general store of Hugh Brown and conducted it for about thirty years, being succeeded by his son R. A. Bunting, who still conducts the business. The store at the north-west corner of Church Street and the Kingston Road was built by J. R. Brownridge in 1883, and sold the following year to W. T. Dunbar, by whom the business was conducted till 1904, when he retired to Dunbarton, and the present proprietor, D. Simpson, came into possession.

In the sixties a blacksmith shop was in operation at the west end of the village, owned by Mr. Botsford. He was succeeded by Michael Reed. The shop now occupied by G. Law was built about 1870 by John Armstrong, who was followed in succession by Denis O'Connor, Mr. Moor and the present occupant.

Among the industries mentioned in a list of 1869-70, are the following: Shoemakers, James Pollard, Wm. Cuthbert and B. McGann; Carpenters, William Ferguson, J. Henderson and John Hartrick; Harnessmaker, J. Hodgson; Carriagemaker, Lewis Grant; Brewer, John Lipsey; Wagonmaker, Patrick Sullivan; Coopers, John Gordon, Sr., and John Gordon, Jr.

Pickering village has had the services of a considerable number of gentlemen of the medical profession whose names may be mentioned. The earliest of whom there is record is Dr. Burns, who lived north of Head's mill about the year 1851. A little later Dr. Agnew practised here. He died in Pickering and was followed by Dr. Tucker, who practised till about 1875, and is well remembered by many. About this time Dr. Closson practised in Pickering for a short time. Dr. Field

PICKERING VILLAGE

followed Dr. Tucker and continued till 1887. In that year Drs. Rae and R. M. Bateman began in partnership, which, however, continued for only eighteen months, when Dr. Bateman took over the practice himself, continuing till 1907 when he sold out to Dr. Bell and removed to Toronto. In 1887 Dr. J. H. Eastwood came and practised for about eight years, removing then to Peterboro. Drs. Dewar and Young each spent about a year in Pickering and Dr. Bell about two years. Dr. Towle has practised for about two years.

The first grist mill in Pickering was erected by Timothy Rogers, probably about the year 1810. It was followed by one which stood on the brow of the hill back of the present Spink mill and is believed to have been erected and owned by a Mr. Elliot, about the year 1837. At a later period it was owned and operated by Peter Head, and was long known as Head's mill. With the passage of the years it fell into a dilapidated condition, and at last was destroyed by fire. In the later sixties Moses Smith built a small mill near the old Pickering Station (Elm Dale). It was afterwards owned by J. R. Hoover, but was burnt down. Being rebuilt, it passed into the hands of F. Gee, and later to D. Brokenshire, who still operates it. The Spink mill in Pickering was erected in 1875 and was in operation in less than four months from the day the foundation stone was laid. It has been in continuous and successful operation for these thirty-six years. In 1905 the large elevator beside it was erected and the plant is now one of the most complete in this part of Ontario.

Among the important institutions of the village and the community must be mentioned the local press.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

The Pickering News was first issued in November, 1881, by W. H. Higgins, who was also proprietor of the *Whitby Chronicle*. He continued its publication, with James Campbell as editor, till November, 1882. L. H. Ackerman was owner and editor, till November, 1887, and was followed by A. Richardson till March, 1888, when Clarke Bros. purchased the paper and conducted it, with Joseph T. Clarke as editor till October, 1890. In that month W. J. Clarke took charge and continued as editor and publisher till 1901, when Murkar and Thexton became its proprietors, continuing till September, 1907. The firm then dissolved partnership and John Murkar purchased the business, which he has conducted with increasing success since that time. Being a graduate of Port Elgin High School, as well as of higher institutions of learning, an ex-school teacher, a practical man of affairs, to say nothing of his having been a school mate of the writer, Mr. Murkar is a good fellow, and is hereby cordially recommended to the craft of newspaper readers at large.

The early issues of the *Pickering News* (1881) note the following among the industries of the village at that time:

“Spink’s Mill, a four-storey brick structure, erected six years ago at a cost of \$36,000, with six run of stones, worked by four Laffel water wheels, having a head of thirty-four feet. Five millers employed. Capacity 200 barrels of flour a day.

Hoover’s Mill, farther south on the creek, where the branches unite, lately enlarged with five run of stones; employing four millers. Capacity 135 barrels a day.

Pickering Woodworks: Mr. George Gilchrist. Twenty

PICKERING VILLAGE

horse power engine, planers, shapers, etc. A well-appointed shop. Seven hands employed.

Carriages, Wagons, Blacksmiths: Ham Bros., Messrs. Hawkins, Reed and Margach.

Furniture, Carpentry: J. H. Beal, Furniture and undertaking; William Ferguson, carpenter, builder and contractor.

Cooper Shops: John Gordon, employing four men. Messrs. Alloway, a large business conducted.

Hotels: The Cuthbert House, a fine hotel just completed for Mr. John Cuthbert. The Hodgson House, nearly new, William Hodgson, proprietor.

Boots and Shoes: Denis Sheehan, John Leslie.

Brick and Tile: O'Leary and McKay, a new industry, initiated 1880.

Groceries, Drygoods, etc.: Edmund Wright, business established 1866.

Tailor: Mr. Johnston, east of the Cuthbert House.

Butcher: R. Westlake.

Barber: Frank Bincette, three doors east of the Cuthbert House."

CHAPTER XVI.

PICKERING INSTITUTIONS.

THE DISCIPLES CHURCH.

In the forties a little company of brethren used to meet in a school on the Brock Road just west of Pickering village in which Edmond Sheppard taught. He was one of the leaders of the services which they continued to hold in the school for some years. Later as the congregation grew the brick church on the Kingston Road was built. Among the families connected with the organization were those of John Tripp, William Forrester, George Leng, Abraham Knowles, Jordan Post, George Barclay and his sons Eli and James, James L. and Charles Palmer.

Led by such men as Elders Barclay and Forrester and John Tripp, the congregation grew in interest and in numbers, reaching at one time, it is said, a membership of nearly two hundred and fifty. In later years, through removals by death and otherwise the numbers were much reduced, and since the death of John Tripp who rendered the congregation loyal service on into extreme old age, the services have been discontinued.

THE FRIENDS' MEETING.

Among the settlers in the neighborhood of Pickering Village in the first decade of the century were Timothy Rogers, Nicholas Brown and John Haight and other



THE ALEXANDER ENG. CO.

FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE

PICKERING INSTITUTIONS

families who were active in the service of the religious body known as the Friends or Quakers. They were later followed by the Wrights, Reazins, Cornells, Taylors, Dales, Boones and Betts, all of whom were of that faith.

Early after the first settlement a meeting was established. Their worship was characterized by the well-known distinctive features of quiet meditation, waiting upon God, speaking only when moved of the Spirit, and equality of the membership as regards the right of exhortation. Their life was of that quiet, peace-loving, industrious type which has always characterized the Friends, and Pickering has had no better citizens than those of this name, who not only nominally, but in fact and in truth, walked by the guidance of the Inner Light.

In the year 1830 a certain section of the membership seceded from the main body, with the result of there being two distinct bodies of Friends from that time.

The first yearly meeting of the Orthodox Friends was established in 1867, at which time the large brick meeting house was erected. Representatives not only from the various parts of Canada but from the United States, England and Ireland gathered at this meeting.

In 1908 the meeting house was struck by lightning and burned and all the records of early meetings were lost. The house was repaired in the following year and is still in use.

PICKERING COLLEGE.

For many years Pickering Village had adjacent to it one of the best-known educational institutions in the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Province in "Pickering College." It was the successor of a Friends' Boarding School which was opened near Picton in 1841, and incorporated in 1848 under the name of the Friends' or Quakers' Seminary.

In 1877 the Seminary opened in the new building at Pickering, which occupied a splendid site north-east of the village, and was surrounded by spacious and suitable grounds. Known since that time as Pickering College, it began under the principalship of Mr. F. Burgess, M.A., a career of greatly enlarged usefulness. Later principals were John E. Bryant, M.A., S. Percy Davis, M.A., and William H. Huston, M.A.

From 1885 until 1892 the College was closed, but in the latter year re-opened under W. P. Firth, M.A., D.Sc., under whose efficient control its attendance and reputation grew as never before. It became a preparatory and collegiate school for both sexes, carrying on successful work in four departments—preparatory, collegiate, commercial and fine arts. Its academic course covered the work for Honor Matriculation into Toronto University. The accommodation was largely improved by the fitting up of chemical and physical laboratories, the introduction of a steam laundry and the erection of a handsome brick gymnasium. In the early nineties the attendance was such as to tax to the utmost the capacity of the building, pupils coming not only from the various provinces of Canada, but from Japan, Russia, Persia, Armenia, Australia, the United States, Mexico, Central America and the West Indies.

While thoroughness of work was made the first consideration, the College was pre-eminently a home school. The healthy moral tone, the quiet isolation, the oppor-

PICKERING INSTITUTIONS

tunities for athletic enjoyment on the wide campus, the college rinks, the well-equipped courts, and in the gymnasium, made it a most popular institution.

This was never more signally evidenced than on September 14th, 1894, when about four hundred old students gathered at the College, coming from all parts of the Dominion, and spent a day in renewing the old fellowships. It may safely be said that no institution of learning has a more loyal body of graduates than Pickering College.

But on the eve of the re-opening of the school for the winter term of 1906 the main building was destroyed by fire.

After careful consideration on the part of those concerned it was decided not to rebuild in Pickering, but to remove the College to Newmarket. A site has been chosen and a new building erected and Pickering College is still continuing its career of usefulness though separated from the village and the township which gave it its name.

Among the many who took part of their course in Pickering are Prof. Tracy, of Toronto University, Prof. Barker, of Johns Hopkins, Prof. Wright of the School of Practical Science, J. D. A. Tripp, the well-known professor of music, now of Vancouver, and Drs. Samuel Lamoreaux and Lafayette Woodruff.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Christianity was first represented within the bounds of what is now Pickering Township by the Roman Catholic missionaries, who spent the winter of 1669-70 among the Indians of Gandatsetiagon, and among the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

settlers of the early part of last century came many of that faith, who have since constituted an important part of the population. As early as 1838 the following Roman Catholic families had settled in Pickering: G. O'Leary, lot 6, concession 4; J. Long, lot 4, concession 4; T. O'Leary, lot 4, concession 4; D. O'Connor, lot 1, concession 3; Daniel O'Connor, lot 4, concession 3; B. Quigley, lot 8, concession 5; J. Sullivan, lot 27, concession 1; R. Garland, lot 33, concession 3; J. Carlin, lot 14, concession 6; R. Brennan, lot 26, B. F.; T. McCann, lot 7, concession 4; M. Smith, lot 26, B. F.

Members of the Roman Catholic Church living in Pickering before 1842 occasionally attended church in St. Paul's in Toronto, there being no church nearer. Several of the young children of that period were carried by their parents to Toronto to receive the sacrament of baptism. Among the number was one who still lives in the township, Mrs. M. Maddaford, daughter of the late Thomas McCann. Occasionally Mass was celebrated at private homes by priests travelling as missionaries between Toronto and Cobourg.

In 1842 Father Kerwin erected the first Church in Oshawa, and though services were not held every Sunday, the Catholics of Pickering were often able to enjoy the ministrations of their church there. In 1848. Rev. J. B. Proulx, who had labored for many years among the Indians of northern Lake Huron, was appointed to Oshawa, and incidentally to the adjoining missions of Pickering and Highland Creek, Mara. Brock, Rama, Georgina and Eldon.

A year later the first Catholic Church in Pickering was built. It was a frame building, and stood at the

PICKERING INSTITUTIONS

west side of the present old Catholic cemetery (lot 16, concession 1), about forty rods south from Spink's mill.

In the year 1859 Rev. P. D. Laurent became assistant to Father Proulx and in the following year was appointed the first parish priest of Pickering. During the same year Father Proulx was called to the deanery of Toronto, and to some extent retired from active service, being worn out with a long life's arduous toil.

Since 1860 the parish priests have been as follows: Rev. Fathers P. D. Laurent, P. A. Cummings, A. P. Finan, W. T. Flannery, P. Conway, T. M. Hayden, Edward Cassidy, W. Berrigan, J. Beausiang, D. J. Sheehan, M. J. Jeffcott, E. F. Gallagher, J. Sheridan and the present incumbent, Father McCabe.

The first church soon proving insufficient, the present church was erected in the year 1870.

THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, ST. GEORGE.

As early as 1832-5 periodical services of the Church of England were held in the townships of Whitby and Pickering by the Rev. Adam Elliott. In 1836 there is record of both places being visited by the Rev. H. H. O'Neill in the months of March and April.

In 1841 Whitby and Pickering were formally united as one charge, the first incumbent being Rev. John Pentland. In this year St. George's Church, Pickering, was built of brick. Later incumbents of this period were Revs. Thomas W. Marsh, in 1850, and G. B. P. Vine, in 1859.

In 1864 Pickering and Whitby were separated and Pickering had the following men in charge: Revs.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

W. M. Ross, James Mockridge, in 1868; C. G. Jones, in 1869; R. G. Sutherland, in 1871; W. W. Kendall in 1873, and Johnstone Vicars in 1874.

In the year 1877 Pickering was united with Port Whitby, and in 1879 Rev. W. S. Westney was in charge. Later, in 1893, Port Whitby was restored to the Whitby charge, since which time till 1906 St. George's has been served by the following men: Revs J. H. Jones, J. W. D. Cooper, W. F. Carpenter, C. J. A. Batstone and E. C. Earp.

FRATERNAL ORDERS.

Among fraternal orders in Pickering village the premier place, so far as date of organization is concerned, is held by The Ancient Order of United Workmen, No. 105, which was established January 19th, 1887, with the following charter members: J. S. Spink, Rev. J. J. Cameron, Michael Reed, J. R. Hoover, J. L. Margach, Angus Mackay, Gervas Cornell, Francis Linton, Alex. Findlay and Thomas Leng.

The next order is the Independent Order of Foresters, organized April 2nd, 1888, with the following members: John H. Eastwood, William Logan, James Gordon, Robert Davidson, George Kerr, David Annan, R. A. Bunting, John M. Palmer, William Miller, John Gillman, John Branton, Harrison Remmer, Harry Westgate and Joshua Richardson.

Freemasonry had its representatives in and near the village from the early days of Brougham Union Lodge No. 269, to which a number from here belonged, but was first organized in the village when Doric Lodge, No. 424, was chartered in 1890, with the following

PICKERING INSTITUTIONS

members: Harry Westgate, David Annan, Thomas Gormley, Colin Campbell, J. H. Eastwood, Duncan McIntosh, W. J. Reazin, John McIntosh, Robert J. Davidson, James Gordon, Matthew O'Brien, George Kerr, and John R. Hoover.

On May 9th, 1893, the Canadian Order of Home Circles organized with the following members: Isaac Wise, R. M. Bateman, C. E. Marquis, R. A. Bunting, J. A. Hilts, James T. Richardson, Lyman Forsyth, Thomas Head, Fred R. Gee, John Dickie, R. S. Dillingham, T. A. Greig, and J. H. Eastwood

On October 1st, 1897, Ontario Lodge, No. 324, of the Independent Order of Oddfellows was organized with the following charter members: W. G. Han, J. A. Hilts, George A. Gordon, John B. Horn, Richard Moore and J. S. Barker.

PICKERING A POLICE VILLAGE.

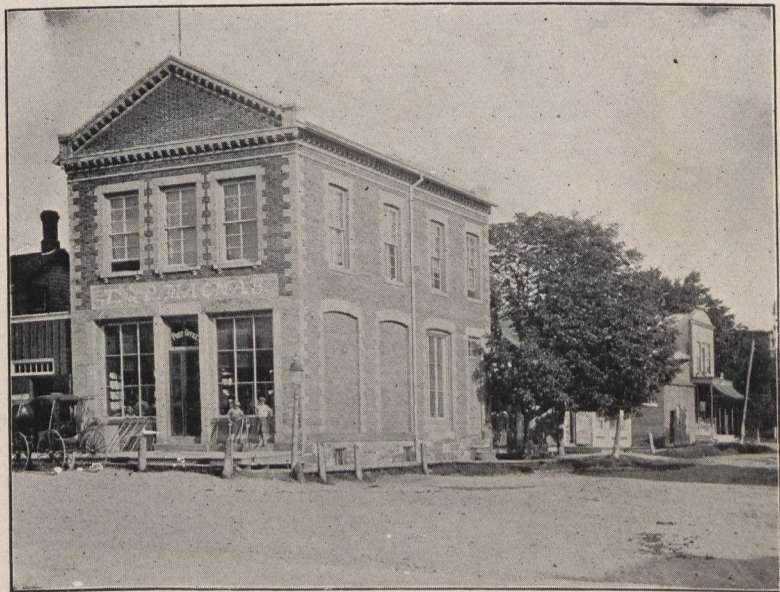
In the year 1900 Pickering took the last step in the direction of a more complete organization, when it was by by-law No. 580 of the County of Ontario erected into a police village. The by-law was passed the second day of June, and the first meeting of the police trustees after their election appointed to take place on the 26th day of June in that year. The first trustees of the village were Robert Miller, David Pugh and R. A. Bunting. Since that time the following have held the office: W. V. Richardson, L. D. Banks, W. H. Peake, John Dickie, Dr. R. M. Bateman, R. S. Dillingham, James Gordon, D. Simpson, W. D. Rogers, F. E. Gee, M. S. Chapman, J. H. Wagner and William Allaway. The trustees for this year, 1911, are William Allaway, John Dickie and Richard A. Bunting.

CHAPTER XVII.

CLAREMONT.

When there was no Claremont the stone building which still stands at the southwest angle of the intersection of the Brock Road and the Ninth Concession Line (now occupied by Mr. David Hopper) already stood there. It was erected in 1847, on the corner of the farm then owned by Mr. John Hamilton, the first intention being that it should be occupied by his brother-in-law, Robert D. Paterson. Mr. Paterson lived in the building for a short time, but removed to Toronto without establishing business. Shortly afterwards Thomas Noble, a genial Irishman, rented the store and began dispensing groceries and other wares to the settlers of the neighborhood. The place then began to be commonly known as Noble's Corners. This was the second store in the neighborhood, John C. Michell having already for several years (since 1844) conducted business on the east side of the Brock Road about half a mile south of the corner.

Ambitious enough to boast two stores, the region of Noble's Corners had yet no depository for Her Majesty's mails. At length, about 1850, the community decided that it could no longer do without so necessary an institution and they began to cast about for a name for the new post-office that was to be. Suggestions were



MACNAB'S STORE

CLAREMONT

not lacking, one of the most striking being the remarkable name "Salubrious." Another, however, said to have been ordered by William H. Michell, met with most favor. Some years earlier his uncle, Mr. Watkins, who at that time had owned the Hamilton farm, erected a house on it near the Ninth Concession Line, which, mindful of a little village near Old London, he had named "Claremont Cottage." Mr. Michell's suggestion was that the name Claremont be given to the new post-office and embryo village. It was so named, and by appointment of the Queen and the Province of Canada Thomas Noble became in 1851 the first post-master of Claremont. "Claremont Cottage," after being occupied successively by the families of Messrs. Watkins, Daws and Hamilton, was accidentally burned down.

The first store in Claremont was that opened by John C. Michell on the east side of the Brock Road about half a mile south of the village, in 1844. It continued till it was superseded by the new brick store on the southeast of the "Four Corners." The Macnab brothers opened their store in the old stone building on the southwest corner in 1853. At this time the hotel on the northeast corner was already in operation, being built and owned by a man named O'Brien. The frame store on the northwest corner was erected in the later fifties, having been brought from Greenwood.

The allied trades of tanning and shoemaking flourished locally in the early days of the history of the village. William Beal, father of J. H. Beal, had a tannery north of Claremont on the creek, about west of where Mr. Caster's house now stands. Later Dug-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ald Taylor, jr., had a tannery in the village on the west side of the Brock Road.

In the early seventies there were the following shoemakers in Claremont: Dugald Taylor, who often employed four men: John Palmer later succeeded by his son, John Palmer, jr.; Shackel Palmer, and William Reith, and in 1876 Magnus Henderson and J. S. Farmer began business. One of those who worked with Dugald Taylor was his son-in-law, James Jobbitt. After Mr. Taylor's death he continued the business and for some time was in partnership with J. W. Gregg, and later with W. M. Palmer. Mr. Jobbitt died in 1904, and the following year Mr. Palmer opened the business which is still carried on in the frame store on the northwest corner.

In the fifties and sixties John Forfar had a planing mill and general woodworking shop on the lot now occupied by Robert W. Ward. In the later sixties Charles Michell, by whom the woodwork in the present Macnab store was done, was the proprietor. After him it was occupied successively by Stephen Powell, Mr. Lorrimer and Dodwell and Saunders. Eventually it was burned down.

Among the wood and iron workers of the sixties and seventies may be mentioned Alex. Skene, carpenter; the Gerows, carpenters and pumpmakers; William Dowsell, wagonmaker; William Spencer, who is said to have turned out from his shop as many as thirteen finished wagons in a season; George Bundy, joiner, cabinet-maker and undertaker, and J. W. McGregor, manufacturer of tubs, pails, rakes, etc.



JOHN M. MACNAB

CLAREMONT

THE MACNAB STORE.

The Macnab store has been one of Claremont's distinctive institutions since 1853. In that year William Macnab, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, purchased the business which had been conducted for some years by Thomas Noble in the stone building on the corner of the Hamilton farm, the southwest of the Claremont "four corners." Here after two years he was joined by his brother John, then a young man of nineteen.

A year or two after this Mr. Dow, who owned the land on the northwest corner, surveyed ten acres of it into lots of one-fifth of an acre each. The corner lot was purchased by the Macnabs at \$400, while the next adjoining lot on the north was sold to a Mr. James Blaikie for \$300. At the time of these sales there were only a few yards of clearance at the corner, the land north and west being still close-covered with the primeval forest.

To this lot the brothers brought a commodious frame building which had been originally erected in Greenwood—substantially the building which still occupies the corner—and began to lay the foundations of an extensive and prosperous business. About this time William Macnab left the firm and removed to Flesherton, his place being taken by another brother, Duncan, who had arrived from Scotland in 1855, and had spent some time in the employ of Bryce, McMurrich & Co., of Toronto.

The business in Claremont was prosperous, but it was no sinecure. The Macnab brothers knew very practically the "strenuous life" half a century before Roose-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

velt coined the phrase. There was no railway nearer than the main line of the Grand Trunk, and hence the bulk of their wares were hauled from, and their produce to, Toronto by wagon and sleigh. Business was done very largely on twelve months' credit, and all kinds of farmers' produce were handled, including butter, eggs, lard, tallow, lumber, shingles, home-made flannel, sheeting, stocking yarn, mitts, maple sugar, axe-handles and tallow candles. There were no egg-carriers in those days—the eggs were packed in boxes and cases among oat-hulls and straw. In one instance 500 dozen were so packed in a large case and not a shell was chipped when they were unpacked in Toronto. This was the work of an expert. In the season a wagon-load of eggs would be sent off every ten or twelve days. During one season from spring to fall seven tons of butter were handled, and practically every pound had to be "worked" and packed. It meant that many a night the brothers worked on into the wee sma' hours straightening up the business of the preceding and preparing for that of the succeeding day.

On the fifth day of July, 1875, the Macnabs purchased the brick store on the southeast of the "four corners," which since that time has been "Macnab's store." The land on this corner had originally been laid out in lots and sold by Alexander Spears. The corner lot had been purchased by John Forfar and by him sold to John C. Michell on July 14th, 1851, the price paid being £12 10s. The brick store which still occupies the corner was built by Mr. Michell.

For twenty-four years, or until 1899, the brothers

CLAREMONT

continued the business in this store, and then, having been eminently successful, retired from active management, the business being transferred to three of the younger generation of Macnabs—Peter, son of the older brother William, and Charles and Peter, sons of John.

This partnership was maintained for a number of years, but eventually was dissolved, the share of the two brothers being purchased by Peter Macnab, sr., who is still its popular proprietor.

The stone store after being vacated by the Macnabs was occupied by Richard Stokes and Charles V. Michell. In 1875 the business was purchased by R. P. Hopper, in whose services Richard Stokes remained for seven years, when he again took partnership in the business. Five years later he died, after which R. P. Hopper continued the business till 1897, when he disposed of it to his brother, David Hopper, the present proprietor.

CLAREMONT'S MILLS.

Among Claremont's mills must be included a grist mill built long before Claremont came into being. In the early years of the century Joshua Wixon had a mill on the Ninth Concession some distance east of where the village now stands. The next known mill was that erected by John C. Michell in the forties on Lot 18, Con. 9, on the creek, half a mile south of the village which did service for many years. In the early fifties John Hamilton established a mill on the west side of Lot 20, Con. 8, which was operated by James Russell till February, 1870, when it was burned down.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Later Mr. Russell managed a flour mill on the north side of the Ninth Concession Line, just west of the village. This was burned down in 1884.

CLAREMONT LODGES.

Freemasonry in the Township of Pickering dates back to the year 1872. The Charter of Brougham Union Lodge, No. 269, was issued on February 11th of that year. The following are the names of the charter members: John P. Campbell, David W. Ferrier, Charles Churchill, J. C. Smith, William Smith, Charles W. Matthews, Thomas Middaugh, Lewis Bentley, Ira Sharrard, Harvey W. Ferrier, Alfred Turner and Samuel Green. The first regular communication of the lodge was held on the evening of February 28th, 1872.

The following brethren have served the lodge as chief rulers of the craft since that time: J. P. Campbell, 1872; D. W. Ferrier, 1873 and 1874; George Darby, 1875; Rev. Walter F. Ross, 1876; Hector Baxter, 1877 and 1878; William Smith, 1879; Richard Stokes, 1880 and 1881; John Palmer, 1882 and 1883; John D. McAvoy, 1884 and 1885; George D. Linton, 1886 and 1887; John Palmer, 1888; Robert W. Ward, 1889; R. J. Price, 1890; F. A. Beaton, 1891; H. Westgate, 1892 and 1893; S. B. Lynde, 1894; Robert Miller, 1895; H. Westgate 1896; W. G. Barnes, 1897 and 1898; Albert E. Major, 1899; E. J. Walsh, 1900; U. E. Bateson, 1901; W. J. Gregg, 1902; James Douglas, 1903; Robert E. Forsyth, 1904; Donald R. Beaton, 1905; Thomas Gregg, 1906; Dr. G. N. Fish, 1907; Thomas Paterson, 1908; Robert S. Phillips, 1909; John Forgie, 1910; David Gregg, 1911.

CLAREMONT

During the year 1900 the Lodge removed its location to Claremont, where it has since remained, and where in recent years it has purchased a hall in which its meetings are held.

Claremont Lodge, No. 108, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, received its charter on January 31st, 1881. The following were its first officers: Charles Russell, P. M. W.; Charles J. Brodie, M. W.; T. A. Edgar, Foreman; Charles V. Michell, Overseer; Albert T. Sowerby, Recorder; John Paterson, Financier; Benjamin S. Palmer, Treasurer; William Reith, Guide; William Russell, I. Watchman; Henry Russell, O. Watchman.

Claremont Council, No. 99, of the Royal Templars of Temperance received its charter on October 1st, 1884. Among its foremost workers were Foster Hutchinson, William Dowswell, George Graham, Peter Macnab, A. Bundy, Dr. Ferrier and Thomas Pilkey.

Claremont Circle, No. 82, of the Order of Canadian Home Circles was organized June 23rd, 1887, by P. M. Pattison, the founder of the order, with the following officers: P. L., D. Forsyth; L. D. W. Ferrier, M. D.; V. L., Mrs. D. Forsyth; Sec., Fred Farmer; Treas., Joshua Bundy; F. S., Joseph Slack; Chap., Thomas Pugh; Mar., B. C. Bundy; War., Mrs. T. Pugh; G., Mrs. Joshua Bundy; S., John Madill; Trustees, B. S. Palmer, James Anderson and George Empringham.

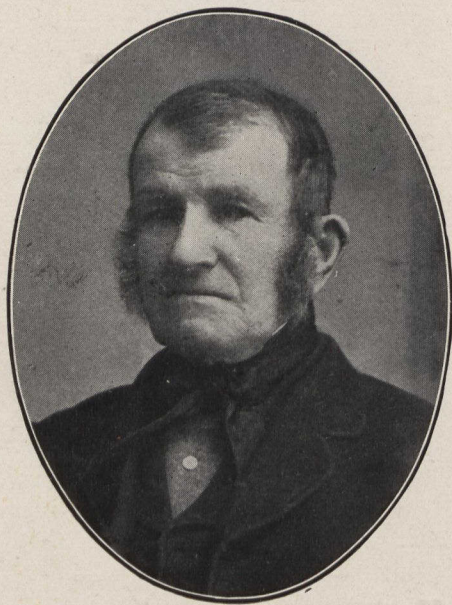
The latest addition to the fraternal organizations of the village is Claremont Lodge, No. 430, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, which was organized April 21st, 1911. The following are the names of its first

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

officials: G. H. Samis, J. Gerow, D. A. Scott, R. Besse, R. Bryan, J. McGrath, George Jones, T. Adair, C. Neal, N. Tomlinson, R. E. Forsyth, R. Leggitt, A. Walker, L. J. Pilkey, W. Wilson.

POLICE VILLAGE.

Claremont in the year 1908 took steps to have itself recognized as a village and to secure the right of management of its own local taxation. On November 28th in that year By-law Number 694 of the County Council was passed and came into force, creating the Police Village and appointing January 20th, 1908, as the date for the first meeting of the police trustees. The trustees elected for that year were Robert W. Ward, J. S. Farmer, and G. Malcolm Forsyth.



FREDERICK GREEN

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHITE AND GREEN VILLAGES.

GREENWOOD.

At the time when the nucleus of the present village of Greenwood began to form in the thirties and on into the fifties it was known by the name of Norwood; but eventually Greenwood, derived from the name of the Green family, who were the most prominent and successful business men of the place, became the permanent name.

Greenwood has always been known for its mills. The first one, a very small and humble establishment, was built in 1840 by an Englishman named Cockerline. In 1843 about the middle of February Frederick Green and his family moved to the village and purchased the old mill, to which shortly afterwards he built east and west additions.

Prior to this time a fairly extensive business in milling, distilling and storekeeping had been carried on by the Howell family farther west (in the valley known as Howells' Hollow). In the year 1847 they purchased some property in Greenwood and erected another mill (that now operated by F. L. Green), with the expectation that they would "soon send Green out of business." The issue was the opposite way and Mr. Green

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

became the proprietor of both mills. He also conducted a distilling business for some years in the village. After Mr. Green's purchase of the new mill the older one was for some years conducted by his son, Charles R. Green.

Other businesses begun in the forties were James Demorest's sawmill, which stood back of the new Flour mill; J. C. Sterling's hotel, established about 1847; and a tannery. At this period and for a number of succeeding years Greenwood gave promise of being ultimately a large and prosperous centre. It made a strong bid for the position of agricultural and municipal centre and for years quarterly stock sales were conducted at Sterling's Hotel; but location and other circumstances were somewhat against it, and the buildings of the Agricultural Society and the township hall were erected in Brougham. During Greenwood's golden age there were two sawmills, two flour mills, three hotels, three general stores, two shoemakers, two blacksmiths, a harness shop, and a large cooper shop. The latter was rendered necessary by the fact that all flour was shipped in barrels, and the staves, heads and hoops were practically all made by hand.

The first building on the lot now occupied by the Methodist church was erected by John Carolan, who was a Roman Catholic, and services of that church were held in it for some time, conducted by Father Proulx. Later a private school was conducted there by Miss Weed. The Church of England for a considerable time had services in the village, and they also used the same building. Among those who represented the Church of England were Revs. Messrs. Viner, Vickers and Westney. Among other institutions Greenwood had an

WHITE AND GREEN VILLAGES

Orange Lodge, which was maintained till a comparatively recent period.

Greenwood's first doctor was a Dr. Caddie, after whom came Dr. Tucker, who later moved to Pickering. Later Dr. A. Fullarton had a drug store in the village.

A list of the industries of the village made in 1869 contains the following: Shoemakers, M. Boddy, J. Boddy, R. Graham; coopers, M. Carey, R. Lennon, H. Shea and J. Stalter; merchants, J. Sterling and F. Meen; millers, F. Green, sr., S. J. Green. A. Byers, J. Mitchell; blacksmiths, G. Graham and D. Miller; tailor, A. McKay; hotel-keepers, Mrs. J. C. Sterling and O. Doyle. When the old Montreal Telegraph line was put through it had an office in Greenwood. The line crossed from Whitby to Markham.

At the time of the Fenian Raid the Greenwood company was called out, including the following: F. Meen, F. Green, S. Green, C. Green, J. Boddy, J. Mitchell and M. Ryan. Of this company Samuel J. Green was in 1858 appointed ensign, under Sir Edmund Walker Head, "Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief," and D. Macdonnell lieutenant-colonel, and in 1863 under the régime of Monck he was made lieutenant.

The Greenwood mills were managed by F. Green, sr., for many years, till they were taken over by his son, S. J. Green. By him they were operated till his death in 1878, when they were leased to John Mitchell for eight years. During this period Fred L. Green, son of S. J. Green, served his apprenticeship as a miller and, after several years service in mills elsewhere, in 1886 he took charge of the business and continues to manage it to the present time. His brother, W. S. Green,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

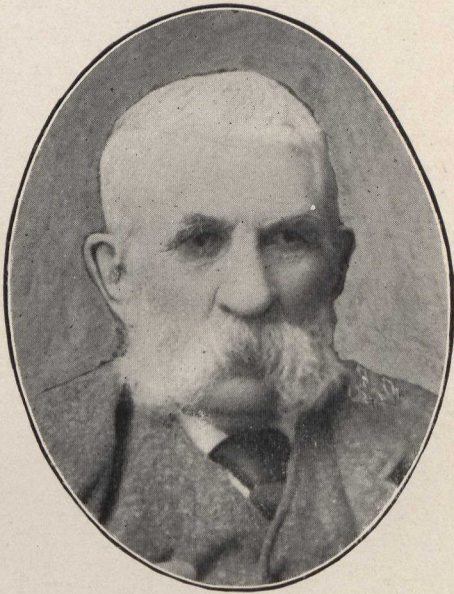
now employed with the Washburn-Crosby Co., of Buffalo, learned the milling business in the Greenwood mills and was in charge for a number of years. In 1889 the old mill was changed from a flour mill to an oatmeal mill and was run as such for ten years.

WHITEVALE.

The Major family were the pioneers of the Whitevale neighborhood and for many years it was known as the village of Major or Majorville. Later it owed so much of its development and business prosperity to Mr. Truman P. White that in acknowledgment it adopted Whitevale as its permanent designation.

The village as such may be said to have had its beginning in the year 1855. In that year Donald McPhee opened the first store and Mr. White erected a grist mill, which for equipment far surpassed all others in the township at the time. It cost about \$10,000. In 1866 he built a large planing mill and in 1867 a large brick woollen mill, costing about \$30,000. He also owned a sawmill in the village. The woollen mill was leased and operated for some years by a Mr. Ellis, the flour mill in the years 1867 to 1874 by the Spink brothers and the sawmill by the Besse brothers.

Whitevale during these years was a busy place. Besides the industries above mentioned it had within these years a stave and heading factory and a barrel factory, both owned and operated by the Spink brothers; a wagon and carriage factory, operated by the Pollard brothers; a cheese factory, owned and operated by P. R. Hoover and Co.; the merchant and tailoring firm of J. Rose and Son; the general store of James



T. P. WHITE

WHITE AND GREEN VILLAGES

Taylor and Donald McPhee; the shoemaker shops of John Allen and D. Moody; the butcher shop of Israel Burton and the tinsmith shop of S. B. Wigmore.

But evil days came upon many of the flourishing industries. Before 1874 the planing factory, the stave and heading factory and the carriage factory were wiped out by fire. Later the woollen mill went the way of the others, but left the brick walls standing, and still later the flour mills, then being operated by Mr. White himself, were also burned. Afterward the flour mill machinery was installed in the walls of the woollen mill and continued in operation. A public hall which had been erected in 1860 must also be counted in Whitevale's losses by fire.

Whitevale's first medical man was Dr. Stephen Closson, a Scarboro man who practised here in the sixties, but only for a brief term. He was followed by Dr. Thomas Brunskill, who practised in the years 1869-70. After him came Dr. William S. Black, who remained two years, 1872-3, then going to Markham and afterwards to Uxbridge. He now lives in Oakville. Dr. J. R. Taber was the next, practising in Whitevale from 1879 to 1884. He was a native of Scarboro and had a large and successful practice. He died in 1884. His brother, Dr. Stephen Taber, succeeded him and remained in Whitevale for about six years, and till his death in 1910 he occasionally spent short periods in the village. In 1884 another doctor also began practice, namely, Dr. W. H. Carleton, who remained three years, after which he went to Thornhill. Dr. C. H. Francy practised from 1890 to 1895 and Dr. J. C. Hutchinson from 1895 until 1902. Since that time it is understood

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

that the place has grown so healthy that it has required no resident doctor.

Lodge No. 282 of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized in Whitevale on June 17th, 1887. The following were the charter members: George Burton, T. R. Hoover, George Burton, C. C. Reesor, William Boyd, J. Thornton, William Coakwell, E. Nighswander, S. B. Lynde, John Turner, W. R. Barton, Walter S. Major and A. E. Major. In 1900 the lodge was transferred to Green River, where it still meets.

Court Pride of the Vale, No. 7144, of the Ancient Order of Foresters was organized on July 26th, 1885. The following were the charter members: J. Kirton, J. Ferguson, A. Besse, Dr. W. H. Carleton, Levi Cooper, John Burkholder, S. Pennock, William Lount, S. Mitchell, Robert Birnie, Donald R. Beaton, Fred Fuller and Charles C. Reesor.

Brougham Lodge No. 155 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was instituted in the village of Brougham on January 29th, 1875. The charter members were J. W. Wonch, Simpson Webb, Walter Heather, W. J. Boddell, Frank Bentley. The charter and paraphernalia of the lodge were destroyed by fire, December, 1892. In August, 1893, a duplicate charter was issued and the lodge moved to Whitevale, where it continues to meet.

GREEN RIVER.

To give the early history of Green River would be to tell the story of the families bearing the names of Osburn, Bice, Runnals, Vardon, Ferrier, Turner, McIntyre, Poucher, Winter and others who made up the

WHITE AND GREEN VILLAGES

community long before there was a village. One of the earliest business men of the place was Benjamin Doten, who in the year 1849 established a wagon and blacksmith shop. The premises were known for a time as the Dotenville Carriage Works, and many a good buggy was built therein. More than one of his buggies have been known to be in use for over forty years. There was good timber in the early days and good workmen to handle it.

In 1857 William Barnes built a sawmill which did a large business, sending lumber to Whitby and Oshawa for building purposes and shipping large quantities at Frenchman's Bay. In 1870 he added a factory which turned out tubs, pails, and fork-handles, and two years later machinery was installed for preparing brush handles and blocks. In 1875 a basket-making business was added. These industries are still being carried on on a large scale by his son, W. G. Barnes.

Among the founders of the village must also be mentioned the Smith brothers, Edward and John, who in the early seventies purchased an old sawmill property, repaired and put it into working trim. The name Green River is said to have been chosen at a meeting called by them to choose a fitting appellation for the mill. They also built a large grist mill, a store and a public hall, and were instrumental in securing the opening of a post office.

Thirty-five or forty years ago Green River had a flourishing Division of the Sons of Temperance. A hall was erected for their use. Among those who were active in the work of the Division were John Smith, O. P. Ferrier, Dr. D. W. Ferrier, John Wilson and John Bice.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Green River has during recent years been somewhat closely associated with the rapid development of independent telephone lines throughout the province, being the home of Mr. Alph. Hoover, than whom no one is better known among telephone people. Something had been done with private telephones and short local lines in the latter years of the nineteenth century, F. L. Green having had a private line in Greenwood as early as 1887, and Dr. Eastwood having established lines to Balsam and to Brougham, while Dr. G. M. Brodie about the same time in association with his brother, Dr. C. J. Brodie, V.S., constructed a line east and south from Claremont to the Seventh Concession; but in 1902 the Markham and Pickering Co-operative Association of which Mr. Hoover was president established its line from Markham Village to Brougham. The line found favor with the public from the first and an incorporated company was soon organized, and lines began to extend in all directions.

It was the time of the general independent movement throughout the province and from the first Mr. Hoover was prominent in the struggle of the independents for existence. He soon developed into a first-rate fighter and platform speaker and his services were in demand everywhere. He was one of the few enthusiasts who in 1905 organized the Canadian Independent Telephone Association and was president for the first two years. In the following year he was elected vice-president of the International Telephone Association at its meeting in Chicago.

The work of these associations has not only provided many otherwise unserved communities with the con-

WHITE AND GREEN VILLAGES

venience of the modern telephone, but has stirred up the long distance institution to extend its lines and to serve many communities which would otherwise have been denied connection.

The York and Ontario Telephone Union, which includes the Markham and Pickering and the Claremont and Ashburn companies, has a combined system which extends from Lake Ontario to Lake Simcoe and from Yonge street east to Brooklin, and within the year it will enter the town of Whitby and the village of Port Perry. Mr. Hoover is still a young man, energetic and resourceful, and will be heard from when bigger things still come to be done in the way of telephone extension.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE ROAD, THE RIVER AND THE BAY.

THE KINGSTON ROAD.

The Kingston Road, that time-honored highway of the pioneers, dates from 1800, when the contract for cutting out a road two rods wide between York and Kingston was let to an American. During the early years of the century there was no bridge across the Don, the river being crossed by means of a scow. In 1824 a petition presented to Sir Peregrine Maitland represented that the Don bridge was in bad repair and that the bridge over the Rouge in Pickering is "from its decayed state almost impassable, and if not remedied the communication between this town and the east will be entirely obstructed." A bridge seems to have been erected shortly after this period which did duty till about 1846.

The editor of the *Canadian Gazetteer*, describing a journey eastward along the Kingston Road in 1850, writes as follows:—

"Shortly before leaving the township (of Scarboro) you cross the Highland Creek, from whence to the River Rouge at the commencement of the Township of Pickering (seventeen miles from Toronto) the land bordering on the road is very sandy. The new road to

THE ROAD, THE RIVER AND THE BAY

the Rouge Bridge is cut through some high banks of sand bounding the valley of the stream on its western side. The Rouge Hill was for years a dangerous crossing-place and accidents have not unfrequently happened in ascending or descending, in consequence of the steep and unprotected nature of the roadway. Three or four years since [i.e., in 1846 or 1847] a new road and bridge were constructed at a great expense, deep cuttings and extensive embankments were made and the whole finished in such a manner as to be a credit to the Province. Here the plank and macadamized road terminates and the road beyond is in a very worn and neglected state." The bridge here referred to did duty till 1878, when the present bridge was built.

THE RIVER ROUGE.

In the early days of staging along the Kingston Road the Rouge became one of the stations where the horses were changed, and as such attained some little local prominence. A sawmill was established on the west bank of the river a little below the bridge, and on the high bank on the east side two hotels offered refreshment to travellers. In 1850 these were kept by James Black and A. Noble. At the same time a general store was kept by R. Playter, who two years afterwards became the first postmaster of the Rouge.

In passing it may be noted that at a still earlier period the Rouge had some importance in connection with travel and shipbuilding. Many of the earlier settlers of the townships farther inland through which the Rouge flows used it as their mode of transport to

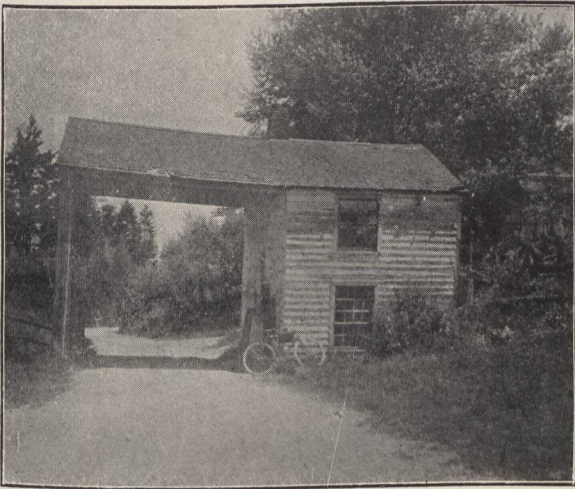
PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

and from the lake. In 1820 a handsome schooner named *The Duke of York* was built at the mouth of the Rouge by a Captain Hadley. During the winter of 1825-6 Joseph Dennis built here a fine steamer called the *Canada*. She was towed to Toronto, where her engines were installed. In 1834 a sailing vessel, the *Charlotte of Pickering*, was built "west of the ridge called the Hogsback on the Rouge," and in 1843 a schooner was built by Messrs Scripture and Matthews at Hunter's Hole.

In recent years, the Rouge, a diminished stream, derives its chief importance from its nearness to the Rosebank summer resort and doubtless more and more in future years its quiet waters and its magnificently wooded banks will be the resort of those who wish to escape the "roar of cities" and to get "near to Nature's heart." The Rosebank boathouse stands just below the Grand Trunk Railway bridge near the mouth of the river, and several city-dwellers already have their summer homes farther up the stream.

Three-quarters of a mile east of Dunbarton along the Kingston Road is the Liverpool corner, named in the days when it was hoped that Pickering Harbor would one day rival the great English seaport. The Liverpool hotel was kept for many years by Mr. Secker, whose son-in-law Robert Toms succeeded him and conducted the house for a number of years.

Two miles east of Pickering Village (Lot 4, Con. 2), there was in the early days a second stage station, known as Post's. Here there was for some years a blacksmith shop, where the horses used on the stage were shod. But with the advent of the Grand Trunk



ROUGE, TOLLGATE

THE ROAD, THE RIVER AND THE BAY

Railway in 1856 the glory of staging departed and the importance of Post's and the Rouge stopping-places dwindled away.

FRENCHMAN'S BAY.

With the extension of settlement along the north shore of Lake Ontario and the increasing use of the Lake itself as the highway of communication, the possibilities of Frenchman's Bay as a harbor began to attract attention. It was apparent that with a little opening of the channel access might be had to a body of water almost completely land-locked and large enough to afford shelter for many of such craft as then were used in lake transport. In the minds of some of the early enthusiasts fancy even predicted the development here of a new Liverpool, rivalling the glory of the old.

Apparently in the early forties a company was formed for the development and management of the harbor. In 1843 the work of opening the channel was begun. There were no Government dredges about in those days. The dredge employed was of the most primitive type, an elevator worked by horse-power, but it did the work, and by 1845 the channel was open and the piers built. Among those employed in this work were the late William Edwards, then a young man of twenty, and William Henderson, now of Dunbarton, then a youth of seventeen.

The new port immediately after being opened had for a few years a busy and promising trade. The Bay became the point of export for very large quantities of masts, pine logs, and square timber, which were hauled from the northern part of the township and

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

even from other townships farther inland. Many hundreds of cords of wood were shipped yearly for fuel to the growing capital, to the steamboats plying on the lake and to the portions of the railways which were already in operation. The village of Whitevale was growing in size and industrial importance with the establishment of T. P. White's mills, and flour from there as well as from Clarke's mill were added to the exports of the bay.

Within the compass of the Bay there were really two ports struggling for permanent existence. One wharf and warehouse were situated just a few yards below the present stone bridge on the Grand Trunk Railway, but the gradual filling up of the upper part of the Bay sealed its fate and in 1853 the warehouse and wharf were removed. The other shipping point was directly across the entrance from where the lighthouse now stands. A plank road along the beach from the wharf led to the lower end of the side road, just east of the village of Dunbarton. Later the business of the Bay found a third location on the eastern shore, where the large elevator and ice houses are situated.

As years went on, and especially after the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway, the trade of the harbor declined and the company in charge fell upon evil days. Finally the property passed into the hands of mortgagees and the harbor remained unused for some years. In 1875, however, an effort was made to re-establish the business. In that year the township became entitled to receive some \$15,000 from the Province as its share of the funds raised in connection with the Municipal Loans scheme. And by By-law 390, passed on May

THE ROAD, THE RIVER AND THE BAY

26th, 1875, \$7,000 of this money was appropriated as a bonus to the Pickering Harbor Company, the conditions being the purchase of the Harbor property, the improvement of it so as to make it available for traffic by the opening of navigation in the year 1876, and the keeping of the harbor open for traffic for at least seven years. The company here referred to was a new organization with Dr. William McGill and his son-in-law, Mr. Joseph H. McClellan, as the principal stockholders. The company in accordance with their agreement acquired the property and during 1875 proceeded with the work of fitting it up as a port. Early in 1876 on petition of a large number of ratepayers the council passed a by-law providing for the issue of debentures for an additional bonus of \$6,000 to the company, requiring them, however, to dredge a channel such as would admit at all times vessels drawing nine feet of water, to erect and equip a lighthouse on one of the piers, to provide a pile wharf on the east side of the harbor with an elevator of fifty thousand bushels capacity, and to give a bond securing the efficient maintenance of the harbor for thirteen years. These works were duly constructed and the required improvements made, and the bonus paid to the company. Two years later, on petition of the company, supported by petitions from many ratepayers, a by-law was passed issuing debentures for a loan of \$20,000 to the company. They claimed to have expended a total of \$60,000 upon the purchase and improvement of the works up to that time and proposed to expend further considerable sums "in enlarging their elevator, extending the west pier, and on other improvements."

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

At this period and for some years following a great deal of barley was grown in this locality and found profitable market in the United States. The Harbor Company continued to do a very large business for many years, until the heavy duty placed on barley by Congress made it unprofitable to produce it for export to that country.

After some years the harbor works were purchased by the W. D. Matthews Company, a well-known firm of grain merchants of Toronto, and are still owned and operated by them. Beside the grain business the company handles a large proportion of the coal used in the township. The cutting, storing and shipping of ice has also become a very important industry. Mr. W. W. Sparks, councillor this centennial year, has for many years been the Company's representative at the Harbor.

CHAPTER XX.

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP.

A large majority of those who settled in Pickering in the earlier half of last century were men of fair education, and among them there were not a few who had received such training as fitted them for business of a public kind, such as drawing contracts and other legal documents, keeping accounts and recording the minutes of religious and other public gathering. The early records of some of the Pickering School Sections, churches and temperance and other societies are such as put to shame many records of a similar kind being made to-day.

Such men valued education and were careful at as early a period as possible to establish schools in which their children might enjoy its advantages. Practically nothing is known of school life in the township till the period of the thirties. It is probable that there were small gatherings of children under instruction before that time but the formal building of schools and their systematic maintenance begins with that time.

The first schools were rough log structures, crudely chinked and plastered, with unplanned plank floors, and absolutely devoid of maps, globes and all the modern apparatus of education. The desks, always homemade, usually were ranged around the walls and

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

the pupils sat on backless benches facing them. The centre was occupied by a big box stove, about which sometimes when the seats around the walls were all filled other benches were placed for the smaller children.

As in other parts of Ontario, school life often languished in the summer months, but when the fall frosts prevented further field labor the bigger boys and girls and often young men and women came flocking back to school, which became a very hive of busy work for the winter.

School government in those days was usually despotic, not to say tyrannical, but the presence of a considerable number of lusty adult pupils often introduced a wholesome, democratic element which helped to modify the rigor of the master's rule. Instances are on record of a little delinquent's punishment being largely reduced or even entirely remitted at the meaningful intercession of a strong-muscled big brother. And on occasion when the despotism became intolerable the despot was bodily removed to a cool situation in a neighboring snowbank till his wiser and more humane instincts began to prevail.

The schools of the fifties and sixties owed much to the oversight and advice and encouragement of the Local Superintendents. In Pickering the following men discharged the duties of this important position: Rev. J. Durant 1854, Rev. Alex Kennedy 1855, Mr. E. Birrell 1856-1865, Rev. John Baird 1866-68 and Rev. W. A. Ross 1869-1871.

Union School Section No. 2 (Kinsale) was formed in 1852. The following are the principal teachers who have served the section, Mr. Tilley 1852-4, Mr. Ganton



EBENEZER BIRRELL

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

1855, David Frost 1856, Mr. O'Reilly 1857, J. Palmer 1858, Miss McLean 1859, George Bartley 1860, Charles Clarke 1861 (in this year the present school was built), William H. Dundas 1862, W. Law 1863-4, W. L. Black 1865-6, Levi Mackey 1867-9, Miss L. Palmer 1870, Alex. McMurray 1871, James Balfour 1872, L. F. Johnston 1873, G. H. Hopper 1874, S. M. Brown 1875, Mr. Bain 1876, Miss Susan Betts 1877, L. F. Johnston 1878, A. L. Brown 1879. J. A. Yeomans 1880, E. O. Graham 1881-2, R. J. Nidderly 1883-4, Mr. Jeffery 1885-6, Byron Jones 1887-8, Walter Thom 1889, William H. Greenwood 1890-2, Frank Chapman and Walter Thom 1893, G. E. Pegg 1894, John McCullough 1895-6, Alfred Holliday 1897-8, Miss Pearce 1900-1, Miss Minnie Annan 1902-4, Miss Sharrard 1905, Miss L. Roger 1906, Miss L. Francis 1907-8, Miss C. E. Black 1909, H. R. Kidd 1910, Miss Annie Johnston 1911.

The History of the township of Scarborough says in a note on School Section No. 4, in that township: "The first School Section was a union one with Pickering, the schoolhouse standing on the town line, and the first teacher was a big Scotchman named Ferguson, of whom all that two of his old pupils now living can remember is the force and frequency with which he applied the "taws."

Mr. Ferguson afterwards in the early thirties taught in the school which stood on the corner opposite the "White Church" on the 2nd Con (S.E. corner Lot 28). This school was used as a place of worship by the United Presbyterian congregation till the building of

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

the church in 1854. Another who taught here was Miss Macdonald.

A later school stood near the N.W. corner of Lot 28 B.F., north of the Kingston Road. In the fall of 1854, D. W. Ferrier, who had taught the earlier half of the year in Whitby, took charge of this school and continued till August, 1855.

The present Dunbarton School, Section No. 3, was built in the year 1857, the brick for it and for the brick house on the farm opposite being made in the hollow south of the Kingston road on the farm. Mr. Jonathan Holmes took charge of the school that year and conducted it continuously till the close of the year 1886. He is still remembered as a man of strong and upright character and an eminently successful teacher. Prominent among later teachers was Mr. John Blue, who taught for five years, closing his term in December, 1903. Mr. Blue is now Librarian of the province of Alberta.

The first school in Section No. 5 (Audley) was a long one erected on Lot 2, Con. 3, which did duty from about 1840 till 1850. The second, also a log building, was situated on Lot 11, Con. 4, and was used till 1856. A frame school on the site of the present building stood till 1865, when it was burned. The present brick school was erected in 1866.

Among the teachers may be mentioned Matthew Gold, Henry Peter, John Black, Robert Whiteman, W. W. Jardine, George Summerville, G. H. Armstrong, J. McInnes, H. Kenny, W. G. Brown, Smith Curtis, J. T. Bowerman, H. E. Webster, A. H. Holiday, George Webber, T. N. Davey, H. E. Lawton, F. M. Chapman, D. D. McDonald.

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

Among those who have gone out from this section a considerable number have become prominent in professional life, among whom may be mentioned Colonel McGillivray, recently deceased, Rev. Father McBrady, Rev. Thomas Gee, Rev. Daniel Gee, Dr. D. McCarthy, Dr. W. R. Walters, W. P. McBrady, K. C., and L. V. McBrady, K. C.

The first school house in section No. 7 (Cherrywood) was built some time before 1850. It was a log building and stood on the present school lot, but close to the road. The teacher there in 1851 was a Mr. O'Grady. In 1854, B. T. Jackson was the teacher at a salary of about £70. He continued for some years, probably till 1857, when Mr. Porter succeeded him. The next was A. F. McKenzie till 1860, when the new school was built. The old building was purchased by Mr. James Peters for a Christian church and service was held in it for some years. The brick for the new school came from near Malvern. The first teacher was John Black, who continued till 1865.

The earliest teachers in what afterwards became School Section No. 8 (Whitevale) were Mr. White and Mr. Sleigh. In 1842, a school was erected on the corner of John Sleigh's farm (Lot 27). The first teacher here was a Mr. Patton. Others who taught between that time and 1860 were Mrs. Clarke, Henry Reazin (afterwards P. S. Inspector) and F. Wonch. Mr. A. Herrick was the teacher in 1861, and was succeeded by A. B. Ferrier, who continued for seven years. During this period, in 1864-5, a new site was chosen, corner of Lot 28, Con. 5, and a new school erected. The site cost \$150 and the building was erected by T. P. White for \$1,900. The teachers

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

after this time were George Milden 1868, A. F. Ferrier 1869, J. Shoults 1870, J. Ballard 1872, Mr. Tonkin 1873, R. Seldon 1875-6, A. D. Smith 1878-9, A. Allison 1879-80, J. W. Lamareaux 1881-2, J. F. Dale 1884-5, J. M. Field 1886-7, L. H. Graham 1888-90, T. Ward 1891-4, Mr. McKay 1895-6, E. H. Hawke 1896-8, W. W. Noble 1898-1902, E. Hoidge 1904-6, F. C. Mechin 1907-8, Miss D. Mackay 1909, Miss L. Moffat 1910, Mrs. M. Roach 1911.

School section No. 10 (Brougham) has a history which goes back far into the traditional period of the township's existence. The first school was a log building which stood on the southwest corner of Lot 19, Con. 5, It was followed by another, also a log building, which stood between what is now Gerow's Hotel and the Methodist church. A third, known as the Block School, was built on the southwest corner of Lot 21, Con. 6. A fourth school, a frame building, stood south of Brougham on Lot 19, Con. 5, and was afterwards moved to where the present school stands, west of the village on Lot 19, Con. 5. The present brick building was erected in 1859.

There is no record of the names of teachers earlier than 1836. From that time till the close of the fifties the following are some of those who were in charge: Clarinda Crawford, Almira Churchill, Sarah Jane Haley, John Wilder, William Davidson, Jehiel Churchill John Phillips, Mr. Smith, Lewis VanCamp and Thomas Dawson.

The succession from the opening of the new school is as follows: B. F. Jackson 1859-60, F. S. B. Wonch 1861, A. Herrick 1862-5, A. Ferrier 1866-7, Mr. Mac-

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

kay 1868, Mr. Brown 1869-70, Hector Baxter 1871-7, Mr. McMain 1878-81, George Brodie 1882-5, Mr. Dows-
well 1886, Mr. Flemming 1887, Ralph Brodie 1888-9,
Thomas Henderson 1890-4, Mr. Coltman 1895-6, Mr.
Connors 1897-9, Mr. Ward 1900-1, Mr. Lamon 1902,
Miss Rutherford 1903, Mr. Raymond 1904, Mr. McMas-
ter 1904, N. F. Tomlinson 1905-7, Mr. Steele 1908,
Miss Welsh 1909, Miss Rogerson 1910.

The first school in Section No. 11 (Green River) was
built at Brunswick Hill in 1829 or the early thirties,
the second about the year 1842 on Lot 30, Con. 5.
The present school was built in 1864 by Isaac
and Alfred Turner at a cost of \$960. Among
the earlier teachers were Miss B. Clark, Alfred
Turner, William Millikin, Miss A. E. Jackson, William
Milne and Mr. Davis. Later there followed Miss M.
Saunders 1865-6, J. W. Wonch, Isabella McCreight,
Miss Euphemia Poole, William Wilson, T. Hannington,
Annie Burkholder 1873-5, A. Collins 1881-3, F. A.
Beaton 1884, J. W. Ellerby 1885, S. G. Brown 1886-7,
R. R. Lawrie 1892-3, J. E. Hawkins 1894-5, Miss
Phillips 1893-4, W. M. Flumerfelt 1896-9, J. J. Mathe-
son 1900.

The "Visitors Book, S. Section No. 11, Pickering,"
dates back to 1859, and has as its first entry the visit
of Wm. Barnes of Pickering, who remarks that he "con-
siders the school well conducted." The teacher at this
time was Mr. Milliken. On March 29th, there is entered
a visit of Ebenezer Birrell, Local Superintendent, who
"visited the school and delivered lecture." Also on
April 9th, 1861, 20th January, 1863, June 16th, 1863,
March 16th, 1864, February 7th, 1865. On February

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

23rd, 1866, John Baird, Local Superintendent, and again on August 2nd, March 21st, 1867, October 14th, 1867, April 1st, 1868, On August 23rd, 1871, William Peattie visited the School and writes a note highly commending the work being done.

In 1864 this entry occurs: "William Johnson, Aurora, Visited the Skool and to their dissgrase four d the teacher and skollars fast asleep."

April 7th, 1869: "I have visited the school and delivered lecture and am happy to testify to the general proficiency of the school."—Walter R. Ross, L.S.

A similar entry by Mr. Ross, Dec. 22nd, 1869, and April 4th, 1871, and October 12th, 1871.

A meeting was held in the school house of School Section No. 12 on January 11, 1854. Mr. G. Barclay was chairman and Mr. McNaughton, secretary. Donald McPherson, John Law and Richard Burton were elected trustees. It was decided that each scholar should pay 1s. 3d. per month.

"It was moved and seconded and unanimously resolved that the Bible and Testament are fit and proper books to be used as school books along with the authorized books and are not to be excluded from this school."

On February 6th, 1854, Ezra Turner was engaged as teacher for the rest of the year. He continued till July, 1856. There followed Andrew Allison, till April, 1857, James Johnson till July, 1857, George Grafftey till December, 1857, Robert Porter 1858-62, William Milne 1863-6, David Roberts 1867, F. S. B. Wonch 1868-9, A. McMurray 1870, Frank Michell 1871, David B. Nighswander, Chas. Palmer, David Young, Miss Mackie, Miss Waring, etc.

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

The salary paid in this section in 1858 was one hundred pounds. In 1859, Isaac Middleton furnished 17 cords of wood at 3s. 5d. a cord. In 1857, it was moved and carried that "those who send a child or children to this school has to bring half a cord of wood two feet long in a week's notice or one pound." One of the items of expense mentioned is: "Paid for letters 2s. 9d." and another: "Paid for postage on two letters from the Local Supt. 6d."

The first school in Section No. 13 (Mount Zion), a frame building, was erected in 1852. Up to this time the children of this neighborhood had attended school near Salem, where among others Joseph Gillespie and George Gamble were teachers. The following were the early teachers in No. 13: Patrick Sherriff (a few months), George Gamble (several years), Joseph Howell, Arch. Thompson and Robert Harper (several years each), Arthur Johnston (in 1864-6), Miss McCorquodale. The new brick school was built in 1876.

Among later teachers are the following: Samuel Johnson, Thomas Doidge, Marshall Nutting, Priscilla Jones, Hannah Rodgers, Miss McArthur, George Emmett (now Dr. Emmett of Parkdale), Miss P. White, Miss Cora McAvoy (now Mrs. W. J. Gregg), Miss A. Holtby, Miss Jennie Jones, Miss Vanvalkenburg, Miss Hambly (now Mrs. A. McAvoy), Miss C. Beswick, Miss Morrison. Mr. Hall; Miss Hamilton, Miss Wheatman, Miss Thompson.

If a record written in 1864 is to be trusted, public education in Claremont was receiving attention as early as the year 1825. The annual meeting of the section (No. 15), held January 15th, 1864, is numbered the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

“thirty-ninth annual meeting.” Practically nothing is known, however, of actual school life till the early forties when an old log building standing near the spot now occupied by the hotel was used as a school. Mr. Dow, a Scotchman with a Scotch weakness for whiskey and similar beverages, was one of the instructors of this period. He was followed by a Mr. Mellis. Mr. Stokes, father of Mr. George Stokes of Claremont, also taught in this old building.

A building which stood just a short distance west of the present school seems to have been in use for a brief period after the one above mentioned, but its real successor was the school erected about the middle forties on the N.W. corner of Lot 20, Con. 8, (then the Hamilton farm).

In the early part of 1848, Patrick Sherriff was the teacher here. On March 18th the trustees resolved “that as the teacher has not of late conducted himself entirely to the satisfaction of the trustees they will not sign the agreement unless Mr. Sherriff will engage on his part to be more sober and attentive to his school duties than formerly and will be more cautious in using imprudent language to the children.” A little later, June 9th, finding that he is addicted to the “habitual practice of attending the tavern morning, noon and night,” they decided to “quit him instanter.” He was followed in July by William Greig. He seems to have succeeded fairly well for a time, but in November, 1849, the trustees (who were David Strachan, Robert Patterson and Robert McFarlane) resolved “that Mr. Greig be informed that the trustees have had several complaints laid against him for inebriety and that he be

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

requested to be more on his guard." This information and admonition it is recorded he received "in a proper spirit." But soon after he took his departure to Markham. The trustees advertised in The Globe at a cost of 3s. 4d. for a teacher and engaged Hiram Smith for some months. He was succeeded in May, 1850, by William Steel, who continued till the close of the following year. His salary was £50, but next year, 1852, with Alex. Mair as teacher, it was raised to £60. Then there followed Daniel O'Brien 1853-4, and William Bell 1854-7. In June, 1856, it was agreed to contract with J. C. Michell to build the new school for £200 to be built on village lot No. 36, Claremont, and Mrs. Dow (daughter of Mr. Strathern) to be paid the sum of £24 16s. therefor. This contract was duly carried out and the school built on the lot now occupied by Miss McFarlane's residence. Mr. Bell was succeeded in 1858 by Mr. Grafftey.

The following is the succession of teachers since 1860, Alex. Beaton (afterwards Dr. Beaton of Orillia) 1861, P. A. Switzer 1862-5, F. S. B. Wonch 1866-7, G. H. Hopper 1868-9, R. Whiteman 1872, Frank Mitchell 1873, A. Thomson 1874, William S. Armstrong and Miss Clarke (now Mrs. Sowerby), 1875-6, Thomas A. Edgar 1877-9, A. T. Sowerby (now Rev. Dr. Sowerby, of Toronto), 1880-1, W. H. Leonard and Miss Emma Woodruff 1882, C. D. Lockyer and Miss Peters 1883-4, J. F. Argue 1885, S. G. Brown and Miss Smith 1890, E. R. Eddy and Mrs. Eddy 1891-6, A. E. Torrie and Miss Little (now Mrs. D. Gregg) 1897-1900, W. M. Flummerfelt 1901-5, Miss Dickenson 1901-3, Miss Heaslip 1904, till the present time, E. Ball 1905-9. In 1909

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

the Continuation Class was added with Mr. Hicks as the first teacher. Of this work Mr. N. F. Tomlinson and Miss Ferguson are now in charge. Miss E. A. Forgie joined the staff in 1909, and is still in charge of the senior public school work.

The history of School Section No. 16 (Atha), commences with the year 1841, when a commodious plank schoolhouse was erected on the S. W. corner of Lot 32, Con. 8, owned by Nathan Bentley. It was of the cottage roof pattern and was a very fine school in its day. The internal arrangement was of the old fashioned type, a desk facing the wall nearly all around the room at which the pupils sat on backless benches, while the smaller children were accommodated without desks on benches which encircled the big box stove. The school grounds are said to have been "composed of the King's (Queen's) Highway and as much woods as the pupils wished to roam over."

Among the earlier teachers were E. Wiseman, John Hand, John McEwen, Miss M. A. Collins, Miss Jackson, William Bell, Daniel Koch, Louisa Starr and Charity Woodruff. In 1866 Patrick Sherriff, who in earlier years had taught in Claremont and elsewhere in the township, was in charge. There followed Miss H. Jarrett 1857, Thomas C. Smyth 1858, James Churchill 1859, and then T. C. Smith from 1860 to the close of 1867. During this period the new school was built and opened on January 1st, 1865.

Later teachers are John Doswell, 1868; P. McClellan, 1869 and 1871-2; Miss Thompson 1870; Miss Jennie Thompson, 1873-5; Miss J. Lawson, 1876; Miss E. Wilson, 1877; Mr. Johnson, 1878; Frank Bar-

THE SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP

key, 1879; Eli Wilson, 1880; Duncan Hubbard, 1881-3; C. Forsyth, 1884; Miss Phoebe Bodie, 1885-7; Miss N. Bell, 1888; Miss Irwin, 1889-91; R. Moorhead, 1892; A. Poynter, 1893; T. Armstrong, 1894-5; Miss Pilkey, 1896-8; Andrew Moorhead, 1899-1900; Miss Burk, 1901-2; Miss Calvert, 1903-5; Miss Cline, 1906-7; Miss Kidd 1908; Miss Bowers, 1909-11.

The record book of the Altona School, (now Section No. 17), entitled "The Secretary and Treasurer's Book for Union Section No. 3 Pickering and 5 Uxbridge," bears the following on its opening page:

"School Section formed 1844; School house built 1834; Number of Inhabitants 1856, 286; Unable to read and write, about 30 per cent."

At this distance of time perhaps we may be permitted to hope that the estimate of illiteracy was somewhat higher than was warranted by the facts. In any case the school was there and doubtless was doing its best to improve the condition.

The teacher at this time and for nine or ten years following was Mr. A. McSween. His salary for 1856 was £80 and for 1857, £85.

Before him the following men had been in charge of the school: O. Landing, R. Puzie, Abraham Spiker, Charles Crocker, Hiram Smith, Charles Rogers and John Phillips. The following are the names of succeeding teachers: Wesley Wonch, Miss M. Millard, James Bassingthweight, Thomas Beare, Frank Sangster, James E. Forfar, W. J. Stark, R. F. Andrews, Miss A. Irwin, Donald Noble, M. Flummerfelt, William Henderson, Charles McDonald, J. M. Tran, John Yake, Miss

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

W. Wallace, Miss M. Leach, Miss N. B. Nicholson, Miss A. J. Watson, Miss Annie Johnston, Miss Annie Murray.

The present School in Union School Section No. 7 (No. 3, Whitby) was built about sixty years ago. An earlier school stood across the Ninth Concession line, a frame building which was burned down. The first teacher in the new school was George Weston, a Londoner, who was engaged at a salary of £30, for which he was expected not only to teach but to chop the wood for the heating of the building. He was something of a sport, and under his rather lax rule there were large opportunities for fun but little progress in learning. He was followed by Miss Ballard, who was a very successful teacher. The next teacher was Michael Benson, a good man, but a failure as a disciplinarian. Miss Weed was the next teacher, and after her came Robert Porter, afterwards M. P. for Huron.

CHAPTER XXI.

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING.

The Township of Pickering is essentially an agricultural area. Its settlers early gave their attention to the effective cultivation of the soil and the furnishing of their farms with stock of good quality. In later years it has taken a high place among the townships of the province in these respects.

The settlers who came in the early thirties found that the Wixons had large and well-tilled fields and orchards of considerable size.

Many of the young men who came in that decade and the following one were ploughmen, who had competed in matches and taken prizes in the old country, and as soon as fields large enough could be secured they began to think of matching their work again with that of their fellows. In the year 1849, a match was held on the farm of Asa Post, between twenty men from Scarboro and twenty from Whitby, the Scarboro men winning; £21 was paid for the competitors' dinners at William Palmer's, and five shillings for beer on the field.

As early as 1850, Pickering had a township Agricultural Society. The first article of the constitution adopted on March 4th of that year reads: "This Society shall be called The Pickering Agricultural Society, and its objects shall be to promote Agriculture, Horti-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

culture, Household Arts and the Importation of Farming Stock." Its first officers were R. A. Parker, President; Messrs. Miller and Major, Vice-Presidents; William Miller, Treasurer, and H. McConnochie, Secretary. An Executive Committee of twenty-six members drawn from all over the township was elected to manage its affairs. For the year 1850 they were as follows:—

1st Ward, Asa Post, Wm. Carpenter, Rich'd Dale, John Elliot, Henry Powell and Benjamin Locke.

2nd Ward, William Wilkie, Thomas Macrate, John Tripp, J. Post and David Burkholder.

3rd Ward, Charles Pilkey, George McGillivray, John Clarke, Wm. Miller and Richard Ward.

4th Ward, Robert Bell, James Whitson, James Woodruff, Cospher Warren and Wm. Major.

5th Ward, Alex. Waddell, James Davidson, John Hamilton, Elias Brown, and Wm. Mitchell.

For 1850 a Spring Show and Plowing Match were projected, but the record does not mention their being held.

The annual meeting was held at Thomson's Inn on Saturday, the first day of February, when Francis Leys was elected President and Truman P. White and William Major, Vice-Presidents.

The Spring Fair of 1851 is entered in the Society's record as follows:—

April 23rd, The Spring Fair of this township was duly held at Mr. Post's, when the following persons drew tickets for ploughing, viz.: Men, John Leng, George Hall, Hugh McConnochie, John Palmer, Michael Hogan, Joseph Lawton, George Strachan and James Rawson, and paid 2/6 each as entry money. Boys, William Mil-

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

ler, Stephen Brown, John Courtice and Arch'd Pilkie. The prizes were awarded as follows:—1st prize, Joseph Lawton, 2nd prize, George Strachan, 3rd prize, Hugh McConnochie. Boys:—1st prize, John Courtice, 2nd prize, William Miller, 3rd prize, Arch'd Pilkie. There were four stallions shown and premiums were awarded as follows:—1st, James Wren; 2nd, John Donaldson, and 3rd, Joseph Clerk.

The next annual meeting was held at "Sterling's Hotel, Norwood," (Greenwood), on January 7th, 1852. The officers elected were,—President, Ebenezer Birrell, Esq.; Vice-Presidents, John Clerk and William Major, Treasurer, John Elliot, secretary, Hector Beaton.

A motion carried at this meeting was to the effect "that the Spring Show shall be held at Peter Head's Hotel in the village of Canton, and the Fall Show to be held at J. C. Sterling's Hotel, Norwood."

In this year the Society's subscription list totalled £44 and the government grant amounted to £22. These, with a balance from the preceding year and entrance fees, provided a revenue of over £83. Of this £13 was awarded in premiums at the spring show and £52 at the fall show, and the printing bill was very nearly three pounds.

This Society continued to flourish for many years, having a large and influential membership, and conducting matches and shows which evidently enjoyed great popularity. The Presidents were men of prominence, as will be seen from the following list: Ebenezer Birrell, 1852-9; T. P. White, 1860-2; James McCreight, 1863-5 and Joseph Wixon, Jr., 1866.

In the latter year the society arranged for perma-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ment show grounds and buildings. Greenwood put up a strong plea for the honor of having the grounds in that village, presenting to the Society a subscription of \$751.50. It was

“Moved by John Haight and seconded by Joseph Jones that the offer of the inhabitants of Greenwood be accepted. The motion was lost on a division.”

“Moved by John Haight and seconded by R. Fuller, that the offer made by James Hubbard of four acres of land at \$350 and a subscription of \$238 by the inhabitants of Brougham and vicinity as part payment of the same be accepted. Carried.”

“It was moved by Daniel Thornton and seconded by John Haight that a vote of thanks be tendered to the inhabitants of Greenwood and vicinity for their very liberal spirit manifested in getting up so large an amount of subscription for the fair grounds and building. Carried.”

The following paragraphs are from the report of the President and Directors of the Society for the year 1854:—

“Apart from the general improvement of the Agriculture of the township, the introduction of a new importation of sheep of the Leicester and Cotswold breed by Messrs. William and John Miller, and that the imported heavy horses George Buchanan and Merry Farmer have both been serving in the township during the last season, together with the rapid spread and increase of Turnip Husbandry in the township and the perfection to which the cultivation of that crop is in many instances carried, are instances of our forward progress.

“The Spring Show of the Society was appointed at

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

Claremont and was held on the 26th day of April, when a very large assembly of deeply interested farmers and mechanics took place. The show of Stock was good, and that of implements the most superior which we have yet had, and we flatter ourselves that the arrangements which were made met with general approbation.

“The ploughing match took place upon the 25th day of April in a field kindly given by Mr. William Miller for that purpose.

“Your President, being instructed by the Directors, having corresponded with seven or eight of the most celebrated breeders of horned cattle, learned that a bull of two years old was to be had of Mr. Wade, near Cobourg, a meeting of the directors legally called took place at Mr. J. C. Sterling’s—seven present—upon the 7th of June, when it was resolved that a deputation of Messrs. Thomas Annan and George Milne should proceed to Cobourg and purchase said bull, if they, when they saw him, should judge that he would be suitable to the Society. These gentlemen kindly undertook the mission, and purchased the bull, named Lord Elgin. When the directors met on the 21st day of June, they resolved that the said bull should be sold for the good of the Society under proper limitations and conditions drawn out and read as the articles of sale, which took place upon that day. He was purchased by Mr. J. C. Sterling.

“The fall show was held upon the 18th day of October at J. C. Sterling’s, Greenwood, when a still increasing interest seemed to be manifested by the general public as well as by the members of the Society. The Stock, Produce and Manufactures which were exhibited were

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

of the first order and although the Fancy Work Department was small it was of great excellence.

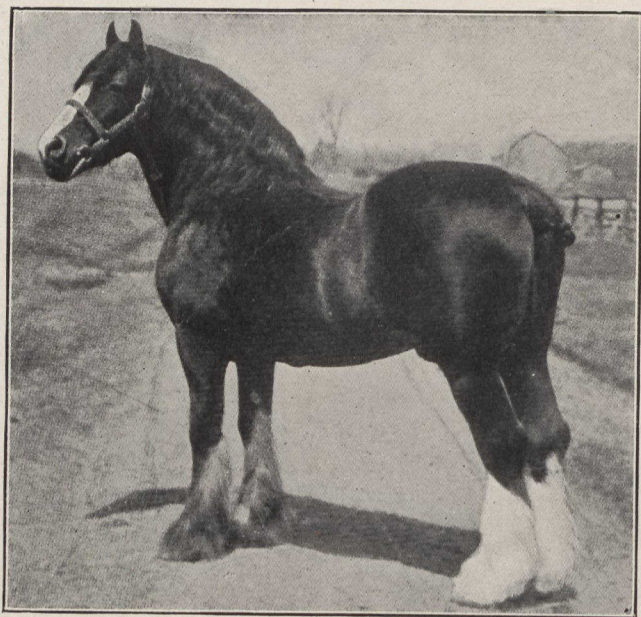
"The total amount paid in premiums at the Spring Show was £13 5s., at the Fall Show £36 10s.

"The Directors in concluding their report strongly recommend that the premiums to be awarded for those elegant works of utility and art which are generally exhibited by our fair friends, the Ladies of this Society, be particularly mentioned in the programme of the Fall Show and such list be made as large and liberal as possible."

The Township Fair at Brougham continued to be a popular event for many years, the last one being held in the year 1889.

Graham Bros.

No name is better known in the annals of stock-raising in Canada than that of "Graham Bros., of Claremont." Their father, Richard Graham, settled on Lot 23, Con. 9, about the year 1870, and immediately began to give special attention to the breeding of horses. His first importation of three or four horses was made in 1873. Two years later his reputation as an importer became established when he brought out "Royal Exchange," a splendid Clydesdale, which won in the two years he was owned by Mr. Graham eighteen first prizes and two championships, and at the end of that time was sold to Mr. Beith of Bowmanville for \$3,000. In 1880, he imported another horse which took high rank, namely "Prince Arthur." This animal stood first and champion twice at Toronto and was later sold to Mr. James Horton of Clinton, Ont. This was



THE MATCHLESS McQUEEN

In his twenty-third year,

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

Mr. Graham's last importation. He died in the following year. But the business was left in capable hands. His sons, Robert, William and Thomas, had been in training for some years and under their direction the business has continued to flourish and to expand far beyond the most enthusiastic dreams of the earlier days.

The brothers' first importation was made in 1883, when fifteen horses were brought over. Four years later they imported "MacQueen," then two years old, a horse destined in succeeding years to take the very highest rank among Clydesdales. Keeping him for two years, they sold him to Ogilvie of Madison, Wisconsin, and he remained on American soil till 1899, when he was re-purchased by Graham Bros. During this period he was shown at the World's Columbian Exposition, at Chicago, and there, as on every other occasion when he was shown, he stood first in his class. On that occasion for the only time in his career he was beaten for the championship. Since returning to Canada "MacQueen" has seen ten more years of life and service, and now in the extreme weakness of old age is well cared for in the Cairnbrogie stable. It is not too much to say that "MacQueen" has been for many years the best known draft horse in America, if not in the world. And his former manager gave him no more than a well-deserved title when he named him "The Matchless MacQueen."

[Since the above paragraph was written MacQueen's career has closed. He died at Cairnbrogie on Friday, March 24th, having nearly completed his twenty-sixth year.]

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

In 1889, at the Spring Show in Toronto and again at the show of 1890, Graham Bros. had the champion, MacBean being the winner on the first occasion and MacClaskie on the second. At the Toronto Industrial Exhibition of 1890, and again at the Spring Show of 1891, MacNeilage, another Cairnbrogie horse, held the championship.

In 1898, Robert Graham, the eldest of the three brothers, separated from the firm, and is now a partner in the flourishing firm of Graham and Renfrew, of Bedford Park, Ontario.

In later years the business has continued to expand. Space would fail to tell of the larger later importations and the sweeping successes won at shows in Toronto, Chicago and New York. While dealing mainly in Clydesdales, in later years distinguished success has crowned their showing of Hackneys as well.

Beside taking a leading place in the breeding and handling of horses in Ontario they have in recent years done a large business outside the province, their trade embracing all parts of Canada and practically every state of the American Union.

Thomas Graham was for three years President of the Clydesdale Horse Association, and the firm has won by its ability, enterprise and square dealing a secure place in the estimation of the stock-raising world.

James I. Davidson.

James I. Davidson, a native of Aberdeenshire, came to Canada in 1842. In October of that year he purchased his farm, Lot 1, Con. 8, on which there were then forty acres cleared. He bought a team of horses



JAMES I. DAVIDSON

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

for \$165 and six cattle, two of them being cows, for \$80.

The foundation of his herd of Shorthorns was laid in 1860, by the purchase of the two cows, Rolla, bred by the late John P. Wheeler, of Scarboro, and Cherry, bred by the late George Miller, of Markham, both descendants of imported stock. In 1871, acting in conjunction with John Dryden of Whitby, he imported five heifers of the Cruickshank herd from Sittyton. In 1874, twenty animals were brought across, and in the following year Mr. Davidson made his first sale of Cruickshank cattle to the United States, a business which rapidly expanded and became very remunerative. In 1881, Mr. Davidson personally selected fourteen animals in Scotland, many of which after crossing the water found their way into leading American herds. From this date until the outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia at quarantine, with yearly importations, 185 animals in all were brought over from the Cruickshank herd.

And Mr. Davidson's attention was not confined to cattle. In 1865, he purchased the well-known imported Clydesdale mare, Darling. She had three foals and then unfortunately died, but her daughter, Darling 2nd, had nine foals, which all sold well, the lowest price being \$1,000, which was for a yearling.

Mr. Davidson maintained an active and enthusiastic interest in the Cruickshank breed on to old age and took considerable satisfaction in the confirmation through later years of the wisdom of his early judgment when that breed was at its day of small things. He died in 1902. At the dispersion sale of his stock 48 head were sold for \$10,165, an average of \$211.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Arthur Johnston.

In 1867 Arthur Johnston of Greenwood began farming, and from the earliest years gave attention to breeding. Seven years later he visited Scotland and made his first importation of Shorthorns, the animals being personally selected from some of the leading herds. From this time, acting for a number of years in conjunction with his brother-in-law, David Birrell, he continued to make yearly importations, several times bringing out as many as twenty animals in one shipment. While from time to time disposing of considerable numbers to various parts of Canada and the United States, he persevered in building up his home herd in numbers and of the first quality. On several occasions he shipped single car-loads of \$5,000 value and once a single purchaser bought from him to the amount of \$7,500 in a single two-car shipment. At one time there were in the home herd as many as one hundred and thirty pure-bred shorthorns.

The success of the herd is indicated not only by the extensive trade but equally by the results in the prize ring. In 1891, 1892 and 1893, the champion bulls at the Toronto Industrial Exhibition were from Mr. Johnston's farm, and the shorthorn cows holding the championship for the years 1893 and 1894 were bred there also.

In the importation of 1899 were three notably fine young bulls, Mystic Archer, Merryman and Chief of Stars, which did much to add to the reputation of the herd in later years.

Besides shorthorns, Mr. Johnston gave considerable attention to the importation of Clydesdale horses and

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

pure-bred sheep, and took an active part in the work of the various organizations for the advancement of the stock industry in Canada, being for three terms honored with the Presidency of the Dominion Shorthorn Breeders' Association. In 1910, Mr. Johnston retired from farming and now makes his home in the village of Brooklin.

The Millers of Brougham.

When priority of interest and practical activity in breeding and importing stock is considered, the palm must unquestionably be yielded to the Millers, of Brougham. When John Miller came out from Scotland in 1835, he brought with him for his uncle, George Miller of Markham, a number of Leicester sheep and pure bred swine, and from the early years of his residence in Pickering gave much attention to breeding. In 1854, the first importation was made, two Shorthorns and one Galloway, of which the former won first and second place respectively at the first Provincial Show held that year in London. In the same year he brought over his first Clydesdale, Rob Roy, followed six years later by Black Douglas, one of whose descendants won first and sweepstakes at the Provincial Show in 1863. In 1867, Nelly Bly 2nd was purchased for \$1,000, after she had won first at St. Louis, and became the foundation of the Nelly Bly family now found in Canada. In 1870 and 1871, further important additions to the herd were made, among which were Lady Oxford, which sold for \$2,500, and Lady Juliet, which sold for \$2,000. In 1889 the herd numbered fifty fe-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

males and ten males, the head of the herd being the splendid bull, Vice-Consul, which was shown eleven times, taking first every time. Equal progress was being made in the importation and breeding of Clydesdales during these years. One of the most important horses was the far-famed Comet, well-known in Ontario for twenty years. In 1875, he showed four imported mares at five different shows and won twenty prizes. In 1882, he imported four, in 1883, thirteen, in 1884, nine, and in 1885, five. In the latter year he sold a yearling colt for \$2,500, the highest price paid up to that time for a Canadian bred Clydesdale.

After 1889, the largest importations were in 1892, when practically the whole of the produce of the Cruickshank cows selected by Mr. William Duthie came to Thistleha, and in 1900, when a select lot from the Uppermill herd were imported. Throughout this whole period considerable attention had also been given to sheep—Cotswolds, Leicesters and Shropshires. In 1887 their flock of the latter won the silver medal at Toronto. In 1893 there were on the farm seventy Shorthorns, forty horses and fifty Shropshires, while in the twelve months preceding they had sold over a thousand Shropshires. From the early seventies John Miller's son, Robert, was closely associated with his father in the management of the business and, inheriting his father's sound judgment and executive ability, soon became a recognized master of the craft. Eventually he removed to Stouffville, where he is still well-known as one of the best stockmen of the province.

On John Miller's death in 1904, the Thistleha herd of Shorthorns was disposed of by public sale, when thirty-

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

eight females and ten males brought an average price of \$327, one bull, Langford Eclipse, bringing \$1,425.

After this the farms were divided, John Miller, Jr., retaining Thistleha and starting a new herd there, and the younger brothers, George, Andrew and Henry, moving to the farm known as Poplar Hall, and starting a herd under the names of Miller Bros.

Since this time they have had no small share of success in stock-raising, whether estimated by prizes or by prices. In 1908, a heifer from their herd was grand champion at Toronto and was sold in February, 1909, for \$2,500. In the Fat Stock Sale of February, 1910, they had the two highest priced males and the two highest priced females. At Toronto, 1910, they showed Meadow King, a two-year-old bull, which won the grand championship, and after the Show sold him to Heart's Delight Farm, Chazy, N.Y., for \$5,000, the highest price ever paid for a Canadian bred bull. In the Fat Stock Sale this year (1911) nine heifers from their herd averaged \$984, the highest being Bridal Bouquet, which brought \$3,600. So the Shorthorns are still in the running, and the Millers have not lost their skill in handling them.

It may be of interest to note that the practical worth of the work done by the Millers was early recognized in the township. In the report of the Pickering Agricultural Society for 1858, the following resolution was enthusiastically included:—

“This Society, taking into consideration the fact that the Messrs. Miller of this Township have for a long series of years devoted much of their time and capital to the importation of farming stock of all kinds and

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

that by this means they have in an eminent way promoted the success of this Society and the great improvement of the breed of our livestock, both within and without the membership of this Society, that these gentlemen in all respects have conducted their business in a most exemplary and praiseworthy manner; this Society under these circumstances feels great gratification in supporting and carrying this Resolution of hearty thanks to these gentlemen, and expression of its lively approbation of their conduct, and personal esteem for them as worthy and patriotic members of the body politic. More particularly we join in the best wishes for our venerable and much esteemed friend, Mr. William Miller, the father of that respected family."

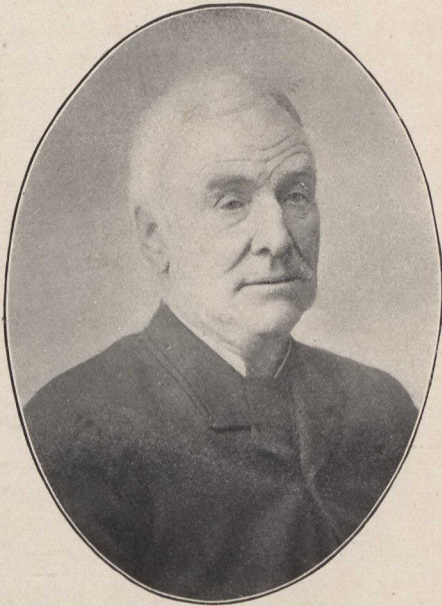
OTHER IMPORTERS AND BREEDERS.

In 1854, the year of the Millers' first importation, William Cochrane, who had spent seven years with them, also brought out a Clydesdale stallion, "Bay Wallace." He continued to handle good stock and later, about 1878, imported some Cotswold sheep.

David Birrell after the dissolution of partnership with Arthur Johnston continued to give attention to breeding and has maintained a good herd of Shorthorns.

Robert Miller, of Pickering, brother of John Miller, imported Clydes and Cotswold sheep, and also handled pure-bred cattle. His son, William Miller, keeps up the good reputation of the farm in this respect.

W. G. Scott, of Claremont, a nephew of the Millers, has a good herd of Shorthorns and has been active for some years in the breeding of Clydesdales.



JOHN MILLER

AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

The late William Major of Whitevale, for the last twenty or twenty-five years of his life, was a well-known and successful breeder of Shorthorns and Clydes, and is being followed in these lines by his son, W. H. Major.

The late John Bell, of Atha, made stock-raising for many years a prominent feature of his farming activities.

John Wilson of Green River, and his son, J. Benson Wilson, have been known for a considerable period as owners of good herds of Shorthorns.

Robert Milne and his sons, of the 6th Con., have for years been prominent in the central part of the township as handlers of good stock.

Among men in the north of the township few have had more success in stock-raising than Richard Ward, of Balsam, whose herd was disposed of on his retirement from farming within the present year.

During the past seven or eight years, G. Malcolm Forsyth has had considerable success in breeding Shorthorns and Clydesdales. Brilliant Rose, a yearling heifer bred by him, won first in her class, first for best butcher's animal and also the grand championship at the last Ottawa Winter Fair.

For a number of years past, F. L. Green of Greenwood has specialized in Jerseys and Yorkshire pigs. He has now on his farm eighty-four Jerseys, one of the largest herds in the country.

W. G. Barnes of Green River, besides doing good work with Shorthorns, has given special attention to breeding trotting horses and has been very successful.

A. E. Major of Whitevale has specialized in the breeding of Shetland and other ponies.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

This chapter must not be closed without reference to the fact that a citizen of Pickering, Nelson Wagg, of Claremont, has in recent years distinguished himself in the art of plowing. On the 4th of November, 1902, he headed the list at the King plowing match. The following day he defeated the best plowmen of Markham and Scarboro at Ellesmere, winning as a prize a splendid Ayrshire heifer, given for the best plowed land in the competition. And on November 11th he won his greatest success at Unionville, when he was placed first in competition with the best plowmen of the continent, winning a handsome gold medal emblematical of the "Championship of America" and a cash prize of one hundred dollars. His title to the championship is still undisputed.

CHAPTER XXII.

PROGRESS IN TEMPERANCE.

Pickering Township has had its share in the decided advance in Temperance sentiment and practice which has marked the last sixty years. In the earlier half of the nineteenth century barn-raising, logging-bees, weddings and other popular gatherings were practically without exception occasions for the free use of intoxicants. There was of course occasional protest, but the liquor was considered a necessity and the protestants were regarded as total-abstinence fanatics.

In 1864 the township had its first opportunity of voting on a prohibitive measure when the Dunkin Act was adopted by a majority of one. The Act did not go into operation, however, being quashed on a technicality. Only one polling place was provided for the whole township, viz., the town hall at Brougham; and the voting was continued for four days. As there was no voting by ballot it was known as time went on exactly how the vote stood. Shortly before the final close of the poll the vote was a tie and all the available votes appeared to be in. At this juncture the late John Michell, of Claremont, drove into Brougham on his way from Toronto with a load. The temperance party knowing him to be favorable to the Act escorted him into the hall, while their opposers endeavored to detain him for

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

a few minutes till it should be too late. After a desperate struggle he was pushed through the dense crowd which filled the hall, reaching the voting table with but a fragment or so of his coat remaining, and had his vote recorded, making Pickering's first vote on the question a victory for Temperance.

In 1877, the Dunkin Act was submitted to vote in the County of Ontario and was carried by a substantial majority. Pickering Township again recorded itself in favor of the Act. After remaining in force for three years it was repealed by the County.

Five years later, in 1885, the Scott Act was adopted in the County, in which vote Pickering gave a majority of 288 votes in favor of the Act, but like its predecessor the Dunkin Act it was repealed after three years operation.

Next came the Ontario Local Option measure, which was first submitted to the electors of the township on January 4th, 1892, and was carried by a vote of 560 for, to 497 against, majority 63. As to the Dunkin Act, technical objections were raised which were upheld by the Courts and the by-law quashed. On May 30th of the same year, the electors for a second time signified their wish to have prohibition by carrying Local Option by a vote of 628 for, to 557 against, majority 71. As thus carried, the by-law was not attacked and the measure was brought into force on May 1st, 1893.

On January 4th, 1897, a vote was taken on a By-law to repeal the Local Option By-law, but the vote showed a majority of 58 in favor of retaining the Act—629 votes were cast against repeal and only 571 in favor of it. Some persons personally interested in the matter

PROGRESS IN TEMPERANCE

were not satisfied with this vote and appealed to the County Judge for a scrutiny, which being held and it being found that a number of persons had voted on the by-law who were not actually qualified, the vote was set aside. This left it open to have the matter of repeal re-submitted to the electors. On Nov. 17th in the same year (1897), the second vote was taken and stood 587 for, 575 against, a majority of 12 for repeal. This was the only time in its history when the township gave a vote adverse to the prohibition principle and the result in this case is largely accounted for by the fact that many who really stood on the temperance side were so discouraged by failures through unimportant technicalities that they were much inclined to doubt the possibility of getting a by-law passed that would not be quashed in the courts.

Following this repeal the license system obtained until on January 1st, 1906, Local Option was again adopted by a vote of 694 for, to 487 against, a majority of 205. Again application was made to quash the by-law on technical grounds. On hearing the application an order was made by Chief Justice Meredith quashing it. The Corporation appealed to the divisional Court and the order quashing the by-law was set aside. Application was then made to the Court of Appeal for leave to appeal from the decision of the divisional Court. Leave was refused and the litigation ceased, so the Local Option By-law continued in force in the municipality.

In addition to the local votes above noted Pickering Township on two other occasions went on record by vote as in favor of prohibition of the liquor traffic, viz. :

1. On January 1st, 1894, when a provincial plebiscite

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

was taken, when 652 male and 40 female voters marked their ballots for prohibition, while 232 male and 5 female voters registered against, a total majority of 266.

2. In the Dominion Plebiscite taken in 1898, the electors of the township gave a substantial majority in favor of prohibition.

An attempt was made in Jan., 1909, to repeal the Local Option By-law, but the vote resulted in a re-affirmation of the decision of Jan., 1906, by a majority of 320.

CHAPTER XXIII.

PICKERING AT PLAY.

Pickering has not existed as a place for the organized life of civilized beings for a hundred years without there being found within them room for recreation and amusement. The simple and homely gatherings of the older days perhaps would compare poorly with the "assemblies" of the twentieth century so far as dress and elaborate external display are concerned, but they were times of genuine social enjoyment and merry-making and offered satisfactory relief from the monotony and isolation of farm life in the early "clearances."

In the spring there were the "taffy-pulls" and the "sugaring-off" parties, when the forest was lit with the fires that crackled merrily beneath the great kettles, and many a joyous echo awakened by the shouts and laughter of the young people. In the summer, there were the logging bees, a term which must be understood to signify not merely a long and stiff day's work with the oxen and the hand-spikes in the "fallow," but equally a night's merriment in the form of an old fashioned dance that almost invariably followed. No community was without one or more more or less efficient performers on the violin (or to be true to the situation "fiddlers") who never wearied of supplying the musi-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

cal motive power till the wee sma' 'ooors were far advanced, and who not infrequently prolonged their melodies till they greeted the rosy dawn in the eastern sky. Simple their dances were, needing none of the tuition of the professional and scarcely infected if at all with the features which render some of the terpsichorean evolutions of later days objectionable. In the autumn, there were the paring bees, ever notable occasions for courting and merriment among the youths and maidens. In the winter there were sleighing parties, which never were quite perfect unless there were an upset, and which always gathered the young folk in some previously selected rendezvous for an evening's fun.

There were no Scarboro Beaches nor Midways, with their strident noises and their gaudy tinsel, in those days and the Niagara excursions had not been dreamed of, but in 1846 Pickering watched the forerunner of the modern show pass along the Kingston road in the form of a large circus, almost certainly the first that visited Upper Canada. It is not recorded that they "showed" in Pickering, but they did at Gates's, farther up the road. Yet curious eyes watched their passing through this township and it is said that at the Rouge a heavy wagon or "chariot" drawn by six horses got down in the mud and resisted all efforts to draw it out. Several elephants formed part of the equipment and they were pressed into service. By their united efforts applied on the "push behind" principle, the vehicle was hurled almost on to the backs of the astonished horses and the show went on.

It could not have been otherwise than that the active and enthusiastic spirits among the early settlers should

PICKERING AT PLAY

have enjoyed the pleasures of hunting and fishing. There was no need to take out a license, pack mysterious hampers and take passage to Parry Sound or Haliburton. Game of many kinds was abundant in the forest surrounding every clearance and the streams were never fished out. In the earliest quarter of the century wolves were to be met with and on into the middle years bears were often seen. The streams in the north of the township fairly teemed with trout, and the lake salmon used to make their way up some of the southern ones as far as the fifth concession. The late Henry Major used to relate having been able in his young days to go out behind the barn on his farm where now there is no water, but where a stream of considerable size then flowed, and to spear lake salmon with a pitch fork. Mrs. Wilson, daughter of Samuel Major, confirms the statement and tells of her father often catching salmon below the dam on the stream which supplied power for his mill. But with the deforestation of the country the streams have dwindled, and lake salmon come to the Whitevale tables only by way of the canning factory.

The Nimrods of the earlier years of the century have left no records of their mighty deeds, but there are still those who remember the prowess of Samuel Boyer, who lived in Pickering in the fifties and whose delight was in the pursuit of the wild things of the forest. He was widely known as a bee-hunter, but often followed bigger game. Before coming to Pickering he had lived near Stouffville, and in the year 1848 it is related by Mr. James Lawson that he, then a boy of eight, was sent over one morning to announce to Mr. Boyer that a bear was in a field north of the school house. Mr.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Boyer soon got the dogs started and the bear, followed by them and as many villagers as could get away, struck northwards toward Musselman Lake. The old hunter, knowing the circle the bear was likely to take, did not follow, but told the boy to come with him and proceeded to a piece of hardwood bush near the ninth concession, where they sat down on a log to wait. Bruin meantime had been travelling round by the sixth of Whitchurch, down into Markham near Ratcliffe's mill and then east toward this very bush, never suspecting any danger there. The hunters had not long to wait. Soon he came bowling along and was close to them before he noticed their presence. Then he seemed to feel the earth too warm for him and went up a lodged basswood, but it was a vain expedient. The old hunter's unerring rifle went off and the bear dropped lifeless to the ground.

Among the heroes of the fishing rod in the sixties was auld Tommy Thomson, who had rented his farm (Lot 13, Con. 8) and devoted his later years to his favorite sport. Many a day did he whip the streams of the upper part of the township which then abounded in speckled trout, and many a fine basket of beauties did he bring home with him at evening. Sometimes the lure of the sport took him farther afield. He had an old mare which bore a high reputation for speed, being credited with bringing the old man and a barrel of salt on one occasion from Toronto to Claremont in five hours. She was often commissioned to draw him and his crony, Peter Macnab, of Claremont, to Frenchman's Bay, for a day after the pike. When such an excursion had been planned nothing was allowed to

PICKERING AT PLAY

interfere. They have been known to start at four o'clock in the morning in a blinding rain storm, but would return smiling at tea time with their catch, the bigger half of which, Tommy always averred, had met their fate on his hook.

As might be expected many a little circle of cronies in the old days beguiled the winter evenings with the check-board. And while none of the local champions have troubled to write their names on the professional scroll there have been many who, by continued practice, won for themselves no small degree of skill in handling the "men." In the sixties there was a small coterie in the north of the township, which used to go over to Ashburn for informal matches with a similar group there. Robert Porter, who was teaching on the 7th Concession, and Duncan Macnab of Claremont were two of those who were far enough advanced in the art to represent Pickering talent abroad. Rev. John Baird was well-known locally as a player of acknowledged skill.

Among pleasure giving institutions in the township a prominent place must be given to musical Bands, which have been organized in various centres.

About the year 1860, Whitevale's first band was organized with Johnny McPhee as leader. Its members were L. Herrick, James Anthony, R. Anthony, H. Windsor, J. Ingles, C. Tran, George Burton, George Hastings, W. Burton, A. Herrick and W. Wilson. This band took first prize in tournaments at Whitby and Sharon and second at Markham. It was disbanded in the later sixties. A second band was organized in the year 1873, with Samuel Nighswander as leader, who, on his decease, was succeeded by Uriah Percy. Among

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

the members of this band were E. Vanzant, J. Perkins, F. Burton, T. Burton, H. Burton, W. Pennock, S. Pennock, F. G. Percy, W. Burton, G. Burton, T. Pingle and J. Nighswander. They were disbanded in the early eighties. In 1887 a band was organized in connection with the Ancient Order of Foresters with Uriah Percy as Leader. Among its members were A. G. White, A. Percy, J. Fowler, J. A. Pugh, Hugh Pugh, F. Burton, L. H. Graham, W. Besse, S. Pennock, C. Lehman, T. Ward, C. Fenton and L. Hagerman. Mr. Percy having removed to Markham, A. C. Tresham was engaged as conductor in 1890, and that fall the band won first prize at Markham and the following year first again at Uxbridge. They disbanded in 1896.

Mr. Percy was also leader of a band organized in Brougham in 1883, which existed for several years, and of one organized in Green River in 1896, which was maintained for about nine years. Beside a number who had played in one or other of the Whitevale bands, this band included the following: Alph. Hoover, James Doten, J. Calvert, A. Ellice, E. Ellice, G. Ferrier, R. Barton and J. Spence.

The first band in Claremont was organized in October, 1875, and first played in public, in their own village, on the evening of February 3rd, 1876. Their leader was George Lorimer. The men composing the band were: E. W. Evans, Josiah Evans, Robert W. Ward, Thomas Hopkins, George Coates, Duncan Morgan, John Gregg, Fred Farmer, Edward Pugh, James Evans, Thomas Stokes and Edward Booker.

On the following 12th of July the band played at the Orange celebration in Claremont, and on October 12th,

PICKERING AT PLAY

they played at the Brougham Fair. The following year they played at the Orange celebration in Whitby, and on one occasion a year or two later they crossed the lake with a picnic party to Niagara. About the same time a band was organized in Pickering Village. They are recorded to have played in Claremont in the month of January, 1876. The villages of Greenwood and Kinsale also had bands organized about this period.

Some years later a second band was organized in Claremont, under the leadership of E. W. Evans, now of Whitby. Among its members were John Gregg, Duncan Morgan, David Gregg, Josiah Evans, Thomas Paterson, George Coates, John Coates, James McFarlane and Evans Ward. Still later a third, denominated the Citizens Band, was organized under George Coates and continues to do good work.

In the early seventies cricket became very widely popular and continued to be played in many village centres for a number of years: Greenwood had a flourishing club, with Arthur Johnston, Thomas Sterling, Charles Sterling, William Ready and William McKettrick among the leading players. In Brougham, the names of Lamareaux, Stevenson and Matthews were prominent, and in Claremont, Duncan Macnab, the three Farmer brothers and Noah Sink were enthusiastic cricketers.

A match was played August 9th, 1873, at Claremont between the Brougham and Claremont teams, which resulted in favor of the latter by four runs and nine wickets to fall. On the 30th of the month a return match was played at Brougham, which was again won by the Claremont team. The players in these games

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

were, from Claremont, F. Farmer, A. Taylor, G. James, E. Farmer, D. Palmer, W. Hood, P. Digby, R. Lancaster, D. Macnab, W. Benze and Noah Sink, and from Brougham, H. Lamareaux, W. Stevenson, W. Bodell, S. Stevenson, J. Murphy, F. Bentley, W. Wilkinson, A. Johnson, W. Woodruff and M. Linton.

A little later Pickering village took up cricket, a club being organized in March, 1888. Their officers were Hon. President, J. D. Edgar, M.P., President, Dr. R. M. Bateman, Vice-President, Dr. J. H. Eastwood, Secretary, R. A. Bunting, Captain, E. R. Eddy, Curator, E. Broad. Joining the Ontario Association they won from East Toronto on August 25th, 1888, and played in the final game for the championship of the province, missing the victory by only a narrow margin. Among the leaders were W. Gormley, J. T. Clarke, J. S. Winnacott, John Gormley and Thomas Andrew.

Baseball seems never to have taken root in Pickering's athletic soil, but in the eighties it enjoyed a brief popularity in Claremont, there being at one time two clubs, a senior and a junior. Alexander Taylor, William Morden and Fred Farmer were among the Knights of the Diamond at that time.

About the same time quoits were enthusiastically indulged in in the same village. One of the players is recalled by the stereotyped form which his commendation of a good throw almost invariably took. Stooping in an attitude of anxious intentness till the quoit fell, he would spring up and fling up his arms with the shout, "That's the pinkey-doodle." Among the quoit players were N. Burton, C. Russell and T. Pilkey.

PICKERING AT PLAY

During the past thirty years football has been the reigning summer sport in the township, and among the foremost in the game have been the teams organized in the neighborhood of Green River. The Beavers were organized there by W. G. Barnes in 1883. Their first officers were P. R. Hoover, President, W. J. Turner, Vice-President, J. Spence, Secretary, and W. G. Barnes, Captain. After three years with only fair success they began in 1886 a career of victory which was practically unbroken for five years. In this period they won nine silver cups, beside medals and other prizes. They then disbanded, apportioning a silver cup to each of nine men who had played in every game of the period.

In 1898, the Shamrock football club was organized. It had among its members several of the best players of the older team but brought into the game a large number of younger players. Its first cup was won at Brooklin, and after a long series of local victories it entered the Ontario Association, under the management of Fred. Hornshaw, and won League championships in the years 1907, 1909, and 1910, and in the years 1907 and 1910 played in the final games of the Ontario Association, taking second place in the province. The Shamrocks are still in the game.

Claremont's first football club was organized in 1885 with John D. Forsyth as captain and William Murdock, treasurer. Among the enthusiasts of that time were Reuben Rawson, W. Mitchell, Albert Mitchell, Thomas Johnson, G. Burgess, John Moran, James Underhill and Robert Mitchell. Matches were played with various neighboring teams in the earlier years and a famous

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

tournament held in 1886 is still vividly remembered by many. Claremont continues to hold its place in the football world. During the two seasons immediately past it has held the South Ontario championship.

An institution which did a good deal to foster healthy athletics in the township was Pickering College. The record of their achievements has not been written, but for a number of years Rugby, tennis and physical drill in the splendid new gymnasium were prominent features of its life.

In recent years, skating, curling and bowling, have come to be popular forms of exercise. In the early nineties a skating rink stood behind where Mr. Boyer's present residence is in the village of Claremont, and in 1896 it was superseded by the new rink built by Mr. Leaper. Brougham also has a skating rink for a number of years past. Claremont has an enthusiastic curling club and a no less enthusiastic bowling club, which may be seen at action any fine summer afternoon either on Mr. Leaper's lawn or over at "Sandbank," whose genial "guidman" is one of the leaders in the game. Bowling divides with tennis and boating the attention of the summer visitors at the Rosebank lakeside resort.

CHAPTER XXIV.

ROSEBANK.

In the early sixties of the nineteenth century William Cowan, father of the present proprietor of Rosebank, purchased the property, a part of which is now occupied by this well-known and popular resort, from a Scotchman named John Pollock. In 1875 the present proprietor took possession, and here two years later he brought his bride, then Miss Mary E. Pearce of Brantford. Residing at Rosebank continuously since that time, to their enterprise and initiative is largely due the prosperity that has come to the property.

The history of the resort practically begins with the year 1880, when Dr. Byron Field with his wife and some other friends spent a part of the summer there. Four years later the late Alexander J. Brown of Toronto came with his wife and family. At this period camping in tents was the order of the day, but in 1885 Mr. Brown erected a small cook-house and in the following year a large sleeping-house. A pair of houses were built in 1889 by Messrs. Jewett and Woodley and occupied by them for two years. The cottage at the foot of the orchard, latterly occupied by Mr. Brown and his family, was built in the spring of 1891. They spent in all twenty-three years at Rosebank, children and grandchildren accompanying them till Mr. Brown's

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

death three years ago. Among the other "old-timers" of Rosebank are Mr. C. R. Peterkin, who came first in 1890; Colonel Mason of the Queen's Own Rifles, with about twenty summers at Rosebank; Mr. W. H. Field, fifteen summers, and Mr. John Alexander, with a dozen or more summers.

In the winter of 1897-8 a large addition was made to the old Rosebank House to accommodate the increasing numbers who were coming as guests, and in 1907-8 further renovation and enlargement took place. In recent years the house has often accommodated a hundred people.

In 1898 a pavilion was erected in the grove for the use of picnic parties, the coming of which had come to be an important feature of the summer life of the resort.

For a number of years a miniature general store was kept in the House for the accommodation of cottagers and guests, but in 1907 a commodious separate building was erected in which a large business in groceries, vegetables, small fruits and general supplies is done during the summer months of every year.

There are now beside Rosebank House seventeen cottages, which with the use of a number of tents accommodated last year twenty-five families, besides which there were a very considerable number of transients who camp for a few days.

In the summer of 1903 services were held on Sunday afternoons for a number of weeks by Rev. H. G. Crozier, then of Melville Church, Scarboro, which were well attended and much appreciated. On the settle-

ROSEBANK

ment of Rev. W. R. Wood in Dunbarton in 1904, it became a part of the regular work of that charge to conduct services at Rosebank during the months of July and August each year. This is continued in the pastorate of Rev. A. L. McFadyen.

Further extensions and improvements of the resort are already projected. During the present season two cottages will be added, and a large reservoir will be built on the hill, to be filled with water pumped from the lake, thus ensuring a satisfactory supply. The instalment of electric light may be expected to follow later, and in all that ministers to the comfort and convenience of its guests Rosebank may be expected to keep in the forefront of the advances of the twentieth century.

CHAPTER XXV.

PICKERING PEOPLE.

ADAIR.—Dr. James Adair began to practise in Dunbarton, and continued there for five years, living most of the time in Mr. Tripp's house, but occupying for a short time the house which later was secured as the Presbyterian Manse.

ALLISON.—Andrew Allison came from Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1832, and lived for two years in Cobourg, after which he moved to Lot 30, B. F., where he lived till his death in 1873. He had seven children, Jane, James, John, Margaret, Andrew, William and Janet, of whom only one, Margaret (Mrs. A. Elliott of Agincourt) survives.

His son, Andrew Allison, was born in 1834 and was well known for many years in Pickering as a teacher. He graduated from Toronto Normal School in 1855, and first taught at Atha. Later he had charge of the schools at Green River and Whitevale. After this he gave up teaching and moved to Lot 28, Con. 2, where he lived till his death in 1899. Mrs. Allison, with her two daughters, Marjory and Violet, and two sons, Andrew and Joseph, now live on Lot 21, Con. 1. The other members of the family are Anna, Janet, Archie and Olive (Mrs. S. Mitchell of Billings, Montana).

PICKERING PEOPLE

ANNAN.—Thomas Annan and his wife, Isabella Cameron, came from Fifeshire, Scotland, and settled on Lot 28, B. F., in 1833, and lived their lives there. Of their family of eight sons and three daughters, two, James and Alexander, died in childhood. The others are Robert, who farmed near Pickering village till his death, Dec. 3rd, 1905, Jane, (Mrs. James Andrew), still living in Pickering, Thomas and John, who live in Dunbarton, Helen, (Mrs. William Thom), living on Lot 30, B. F., Isabella, who died at Dunbarton Oct. 12th, 1910, Peter, who still occupies the south half of the old homestead, David, who lives at Pickering and Andrew on Lot 22, B.F.

ANNIS.—Charles Annis, the founder of the Annis family, came from Massachusetts in 1793. He settled at what is now Oshawa Harbor, but on July 30th, 1807, bought from David W. Smith Lot 6, B.F., of Pickering, paying £28 15s. His son, Levi Annis, married Rhoda, daughter of Roger Conant and moved to this farm. Here they had their full share of pioneer experiences, grinding corn in a hollow stump, taking wheat by canoe, a tedious and dangerous journey to the Bay of Quinte to be ground, beating off the wolves from their camp fire with glowing brands, enduring all the loneliness and privation of first settlers. Once their house was burned down, and Mrs. Annis, lying sick within it, was saved scarcely a moment before the roof fell in. The settlers made much of what ready money they had by trapping muskrats, the skins of which they sold at a York shilling apiece. In later life, Levi Annis moved to Scarboro, where he spent his remaining years.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

ANNIS.—Andrew Annis was born in Scarboro and married Sarah Taylor, sister of William Taylor, of Cherrywood. Of their children two live in Pickering, namely, David, who married Margaret Chester, and lives on Lot 31, Con. 5, and Cynthia (Mrs. Alex. Thom, Lot 28, Con. 1).

ANSON.—John Anson and his wife came from the city of Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1835 to Lot 1, Con. 9. Their family of nine all died in early life with the exception of two, Mrs. J. L. Palmer and Mr. John Anson, of the 2nd Concession.

BARCLAY.—Few men were better known in the township during the first half of the nineteenth century than Elder George Barclay. He was a native of Cupar, Fifeshire, Scotland, and received his education at St. Andrew's University, after which he was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church. In 1801 he married Janet Tullis, and in 1816 came to Canada, being followed a year later by his wife and family. He purchased Lot 16 in the 6th Con. from Elizabeth Matthews and, building his log house, began the life of a pioneer. Much of his time was devoted to religious work. As early as 1821 he was laboring as the pastor of the first Baptist Church in Markham, and in that year a number of members seceded from the congregation because it favored a motion to pay him a stated salary. He travelled extensively through adjoining and even distant townships, ministering to the spiritual needs of the people. At a later period he was one of those who organized and helped forward the work of the Disciples'

PICKERING PEOPLE

Church on the Kingston Road. Mr. Barclay died in 1857, leaving a family of five sons and four daughters.

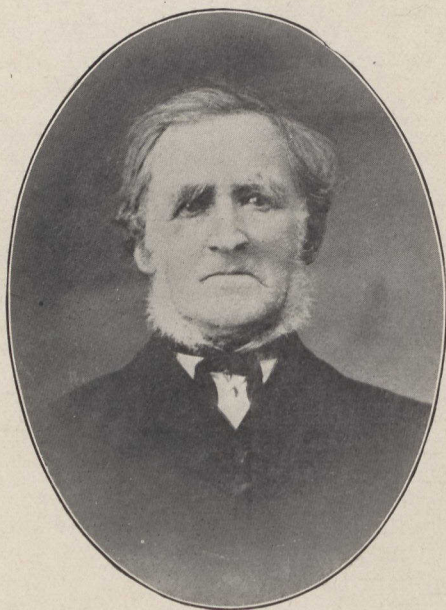
Of his family the eldest son, George, took a somewhat active part in the political disturbances of 1837 and was as a consequence condemned to transportation, but was included in the amnesty afterwards proclaimed. He removed to the county of Middlesex, where he died in 1882. The second son, James, removed to Brooklin and afterwards to Oshawa, where he died in 1869, leaving ten children, one of whom, L. T. Barclay, is the well-known barrister and solicitor of Whitby. William, a third son, removed to Wisconsin, where one of his sons, David, became a County Judge. The two remaining sons, David L. and Eli G. Barclay, remained in Pickering. David died in 1903 and Eli, whose life was spent on the old homestead, in 1893. Of Eli's family four are still living, Elizabeth (Mrs. George Burton), whose son, E. F. Burton, B.A., is Demonstrator in Physics at Toronto University; Miss Adeline Barclay, of Brougham; John, of Owen Sound, and Charles A., who still lives on the homestead. Of Elder Barclay's daughters, Janet (Mrs. Randall Bentley) died in 1838. (One of her grandsons is the well-known writer, E. E. Sheppard). Betsy (Mrs. George Miller of Markham) died in 1871. Nancy (Mrs. Abraham Knowles, of Lot 20, B. F.), died in 1888, and Margaret (Mrs. Robert Barrie) died some years ago at Brougham.

BARNES.—In 1836 the Barnes brothers, George and William, came from Dublin, Ireland, to Canada, and after spending a year about Toronto settled on Lot 33, Con. 6, naming the farm Ballybrownogue. Erecting a

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

sawmill they operated it for several years together, but George ultimately went to Hamilton, where he engaged very successfully in the wholesale stationery and book business, retiring in 1870 and dying seven years later. William built a new sawmill in 1857, which is still in operation. In 1870 he began the manufacture of tubs, pails, fork-handles. Two years later he included brush handles and blocks, and in 1875 a basket-making business was added. These he carried on successfully till 1894, when he retired from business. His wife was the eldest daughter of the late J. McNeely, and their family consisted of three sons and four daughters, all of whom are still living. His youngest son, W. G. Barnes, still continues the business established by his father.

BARRY.—John Barry was born in Yorkshire, England, October 15th, 1824. When a youth he came with his parents to Canada, settling first in Whitchurch and later in Victoria County, near Manilla. In 1845 he married Mary Sharrard, and the following year came to Claremont. They first lived on the farm just east of Claremont in the 8th Concession and Mr. Barry for a number of years carried on a successful business as a butcher. Later he went into milling, building a sawmill on the creek immediately south of Claremont on the west side of the Brock Road. In spite of reverses, including twice the loss of his mill by fire, he persevered and prospered. About 1890 he acquired some property, including two houses near the C. P. R. station at Claremont, and in 1891 he erected a large dwelling house and store on the north side of the track. By gradual but steady progress he became a wealthy man,



HECTOR BEATON

PICKERING PEOPLE

being in later years owner of over 3,000 acres of land. He died in 1901. Mrs. Barry and their daughter (Mrs. D. Forsyth) still live at North Claremont.

BEATON.—Hector Beaton was born in the island of Mull, Argyleshire, on May 5th, 1801, his father being a sheep farmer. He received a fair education in both Gaelic and English in the parish school, but anxious to perfect himself in English left home at the age of twelve, taking his departure without his father's knowledge, as he had refused his consent, and spent two years in the lowlands. Returning, he found that his mother was no more. After another term at school, he was engaged as assistant teacher in his native isle and afterward spent about ten years in Glasgow in the employ of a firm of manufacturing chemists.

In 1830 with his father, William Beaton, and his brothers, Neil, Colin and John, and sisters, Mary, Margaret and Flora, he came to Canada, settling in the township of Vaughan, where his father died a few years later. In 1834 the brothers Hector and Colin bought the south half of Lot 31, Con. 5, on the front part of which the village of Whitevale now stands. They lived here through the rebellion period, but not being posted in the politics of the country took no part.

In later years Hector Beaton's wife, who was Rachel McIntyre, daughter of Nicol McIntyre, (another native of Mull, who settled on N $\frac{1}{2}$ Lot 31, Con. 5, in the year 1830), often recalled her vivid memory of the events following the rebellion. Her sister Ann was married to David Matthews, a brother of Peter Matthews, who, with Lount, suffered capital punishment

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

for his share in the uprising. David Matthews was in the engagement at Montgomery's Tavern and for some time afterward was in hiding. On different occasions parties of soldiers came to the McIntyre homestead in search of him. They would drive their bayonets into the haystacks in the hope of locating him. But he was not captured, and eventually escaped to the States, and after the general amnesty was proclaimed returned to the township.

In 1846 Mr. Beaton was appointed assessor and collector of the township. In 1849 he was appointed assessor, collector and clerk, and held the three offices for several years. In 1862 he was appointed treasurer and from that time till 1883 was clerk and treasurer of the municipality. He then retired from office, being 82 years of age, to enjoy a well-earned rest.

On the 16th of January, 1882, a large number of the representative citizens gathered at Brougham in a banquet tendered to this venerable servant of the township. A purse and gold watch, with an appreciative address, were presented to him in recognition of his long and valued services. The chair was occupied by John Miller, Reeve, and addresses were delivered by Col. Button, Major Farewell, Messrs. P. R. Hoover, Levi Mackey, William Forrester and others. Honesty and thoroughness were the outstanding characteristics of the life and work of Mr. Beaton. He would not prevaricate, nor be a party to deceit of any kind. His sense of duty was high, and no work of his passed from his hands till it was thoroughly and accurately done.

Mr. Beaton resided in various parts of the township. After quitting the farm at Whitevale he bought a cot-

PICKERING PEOPLE

tage at Thompson's Corners, where he lived for several years, and later he moved to Pickering Village, where he made his home with a cousin named Donald Lamont. His life was prolonged till 1892, when he died at the ripe old age of ninety.

Mr. Beaton had a family of five sons, John S., now of Oshawa; William, who died at Brandon in 1889; Donald R., the well-known present clerk of the township, upon whom in large measure has fallen his father's mantle of thoroughness, accuracy, and general business efficiency; Forrest A., of Whitevale, and Hector of Toronto.

BELL.—John Bell, a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland came to Canada with his wife, Margaret Miller (sister of William Miller and aunt of John Miller, of Thisleha'), in 1834. They settled on Lot 28, Con. 7. His wife died in 1869 and he in 1873. Their family were Helen (Mrs. James Whitson), Euphemia (Mrs. Robert Welsh), Jane (Mrs. William Welsh), Janet (Mrs. William Cowie), Agnes Nancy (Mrs. Frederick Green), Elizabeth (Mrs. James Laurie), Margaret (Mrs. Alex. Mustard), John M., George and Robert.

John M. Bell married Jane Allison and lived on Lot 28, Con. 7. His wife died in 1870 and he in 1892. His daughter, Mrs. Peter Stewart, with her two sons, John and Peter, still live on the farm.

Robert Bell lived on the 6th Concession. Of his family one daughter, Kate, was Mrs. Tobias Michell; another was Mrs. Frank Michell. His son, John C., lived on the farm till a few years ago.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

BENNETT.—William Bennett and Charlotte, his wife, came from England in 1833 and settled on Lots 23 and 24, Con. 9. Their house, built in the fifties, of brick was one of the finest houses in the township at the time, and with its spacious rooms and the massive woodwork of the interior is surpassed by few to-day. Their family were: Betsy (Mrs. Merton), Mary (Mrs. W. C. Little, of Barrie), Thomas, Charlotte (Mrs. Lumley, of Minising), Susan (Mrs. John Bundy, of Linwood), Charles. of Barrie. Mr. Bennett retired to a house built for himself half a mile south of Claremont in later years. He died in 1872.

His son, Thomas Bennett, married Barbara McLeland, widow of Mr. Borland. Their three sons still live in the township. C. O. Bennett on Lot 23, Con. 9, and Walter and Sydney on Lots 21 and 22, Con. 6. Thomas Bennett died in 1909 and Mrs. Bennett in 1910.

BETTS.—Aaron Betts, with five sons and one daughter, came to Pickering from New York State in 1824. His third son, Robert Betts, settled on Lot 10, Con. 2. The stone farm house was built in 1846. Here seven children were born and reared. The farm is still occupied by his grandson, Robert Cronk.

BENTLEY.—William, Nathan and James L. Bentley were born in New York State near Syracuse. William came to Canada in 1829 and located on the 6th Concession. He opened the first store at what came to be known as Bentley's Corners in 1835. He died in 1860. Nathan came in 1831 and purchased the bush farm, Lot 32, Con. 9, where he resided continuously till his

PICKERING PEOPLE

death in 1874. James L. came in 1835 and lived in Brougham till his death in 1866.

Miron Bentley was born in 1798 and came to Canada when a young man. He married Hannah Badgerow. Their daughter, Mrs. William Hubbard, born in 1829, still lives in Brougham. Miron Bentley died in 1844 and his wife in 1885.

BICE.—William Bice came with his family from the township of Darlington and settled on Lot 34, Con. 5, about the year 1830. Their son, Lyman, married a Miss Johnston, and lived on Lot 34, Con. 5. He died in the year 1890, aged 84. Lyman's son, John Bice, lived in the neighborhood till 1908, when he died at the age of 70. Nelson, another son of William Bice, married Eliza Lott and lived on Lot 33, Con. 6. He died in 1899 and his wife in 1905. Nelson's son Elias married Elizabeth Cowie and still lives on the old homestead.

BIRRELL.—Ebenezer Birrell was born in Scotland in 1801 and came to Canada in 1834, locating on Lots 9 and 10, Con. 7, his home being known as "Maple Hall." For many years he was one of Pickering's most prominent citizens. He was a man of superior education and took an interest in all the life of the community. He was president of the Pickering Agricultural Society during the years 1853 to 1859 and local superintendent of education in the years 1856 to 1865. For a time he appears to have held the position of Lieutenant-Colonel, commanding the 4th Battalion of Ontario Militia. In later years he was for years an elder and session clerk of the Presbyterian congregation in Claremont. Mr.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Birrell died on February 27th, 1888, in the 88th year of his age. The family are as follows: Jessie (Mrs. True, deceased), John (deceased), James (Claremont), David (on the old farm) and Christena (Mrs. Arthur Johnston, deceased 1886).

BOONE.—Ambrose Boone emigrated from Birmingham, England, in 1820, settling in Prince Edward County, Upper Canada, where ten years later he married Deborah Waring, a native of Clonmel, Ireland, she having come out in 1816. They settled on Lots No. 12 and 13, Con. 3, at that time unbroken forest. They were faithful members of the Friends' Meeting at Pickering. Ambrose Boone died suddenly in 1871 while visiting Ohio in connection with religious work. His widow died at her home in Pickering in 1878, aged 70 years. Of their family three are still living, Edward Boone, of Indian Head, Sask., and Anne W. and Elizabeth B., of Pickering.

BOWES.—David Bowes lived on the farm on which the Cedar Creek school stands. His wife died in 1873 and he in 1889. His family were Sarah (Mrs. Stevens), Francis (deceased 1870), George (of Blythe, Ont.), Joseph (London), Edward (Buffalo), Sorah (Mrs. W. Leaper, deceased).

BOYER.—Samuel and Benjamin Boyer were of Pennsylvania descent. Samuel settled on Lot 12, Con. 7, in the early forties. He was famous as a woodsman and especially as a hunter of wild bees.

His son, Abraham Boyer, was accidentally killed in the mill on Jan. 28th, 1904. Another son, Jonas, lives in Stouffville, and his daughter (Mrs. John Miller).

PICKERING PEOPLE

Benjamin Boyer, brother of Samuel, lived in Whitchurch. His son, David Boyer, with his family, settled on Lots 13 and 14, Con. 7, about 1845. Soon after a carding mill was built, which did good service for many years, being later sold to Cornelius J. Wilson.

David's son, Joseph, of Detroit, is widely known as a successful inventor and manufacturer. Two daughters and one son (Mrs. James Madill, Mrs. Mackay and Mr. Ira Boyer), still live in Claremont.

BRANDER.—John Brander and his wife came from Scotland and settled on the Kingston Road near Post's tavern, where Mr. Brander worked as a blacksmith, shoeing the horses used on the Toronto-Kingston stage. The Branders were members of the first Presbyterian congregation which worshipped in Leys's school. Mr. Brander died when a comparatively young man. Of their family two are still living.

Mrs. Brander afterward married Thomas Brand, another of the early Scotch settlers, and lived on Lot 26, Con. 2. Mr. Brand died in 1852 and Mrs. Brand in 1888. Two of their family are still living, William in Toronto and Miss Margaret in Pickering.

BRODIE.—Charles J. Brodie, V.S., graduated from the Ontario Veterinary College and began practising in Claremont in 1875. His wife is a daughter of the late Alfred Tracy.

George M. Brodie, M. D., practised medicine in Claremont from 1890 till 1902.

Ralph Brodie, M.D., succeeded his brother in the practice in 1902 and is still Claremont's doctor. His wife is a daughter of the late Daniel Forsyth.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

BROWN.—George Brown was born in East Lothian, Scotland, in 1806, and came to Canada in 1831. In 1833 he married Christena Lawson and settled on Lot 28, Con. 2, Mr. Brown died in 1879 and Mrs. Brown in 1886. Their family were Elizabeth (Mrs. Thom, deceased, 1907), Janet (living in Dunbarton), William (deceased, 1869), David (died in Scotland, 1878) and Euphemia (Mrs. Robert Milne, Lot 30, Con. 6).

BROWN.—The Browns, Nicholas, James, Joseph, Sylvanus, Abraham, Ira and Rowland, came from the New England States, Vermont and New York in the opening years of the nineteenth century and settled in the southwestern part of the township. They were Friends (or Quakers) and united with others in forming a large meeting. James Brown died in 1843. His son, S. K. Brown, is still living in East Toronto.

BUNDY.—John Bundy came from England in 1832 with his wife and two children, a boy and a girl. The little girl succumbed to the hardships of the voyage and was buried at sea. Mr. Bundy was a carpenter and lived first in Toronto and afterward in Uxbridge township. He came to Claremont about 1860.

Of his family George was a cabinet maker and undertaker in Claremont (in the present library building) till shortly before his death in 1903. John died some years ago at Linwood, Ont. Samuel moved to Toronto many years ago. (His son, Joseph Bundy, is the well-known hardware merchant of Pickering.) Abraham went to Parry Sound a few years ago. Joshua carried on a tinsmithing business in Claremont for many years and for a time in Pickering village. He still lives in Claremont. William also resides in Claremont.

PICKERING PEOPLE

BUNTING.—Brereton Bunting came to Pickering from England in 1851 and in August of that year began teaching at a salary of £50. He taught in several places in the township and in 1857 began business as a merchant in Pickering village, continuing for about thirty years. He was a well-known and effective local preacher in connection with the Methodist Church for many years, and throughout his life was one of Pickering's most highly respected citizens. In 1863 he was appointed justice of the peace and in that capacity did good service to the community. His advice was ever in the direction of the reasonable and amicable settlement of differences. Mr. Bunting died in 1909. Mrs. Bunting still lives with her daughters in Pickering village. The family are as follows: Thomas B. Bunting, B.A., barrister and solicitor (deceased, 1887); John W., druggist (deceased, 1895); Richard A., (merchant and postmaster, Pickering Village); Mrs. (Dr.) R. M. Bateman (Toronto), Misses Bertha A. and Ida B. (Pickering), Fred B. (Toronto), Mrs. R. A. Douglas (Matheson, Ont.) and William H. (Pas Mission, Sask.).

BURGESS.—George Burgess married Mary Ward and lived on Lot 13, Con. 9. Mrs. Burgess died in 1910 and Mr. Burgess in 1911. Their family were Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Linton, deceased), Jane (Mrs. G. Bowes, deceased), William, Sarah (Mrs. Coxworth), Joseph, Margaret (Mrs. Coxworth), Matilda (Mrs. N. Tarr, Markham), George, Rachel (Mrs. J. A. Jones, Lot 4, Con. 7), Alice (Mrs. Frank Harris, Lot 3, Con. 2.).

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

BURK.—William H. Burk came from Markham to Pickering in 1859 and settled on Lots 30 and 31, Con. 7. He built a sawmill on the stream running through the place. His family are: Ida (Mrs. Oliver H. Pugh, living on the old farm), May (Mrs. Charles Michell, Toronto), Ethel and Charlotte. Mr. Burk lives retired in Markham.

BURKHOLDER.—Ulrich Burkholder, of Pennsylvania descent, came from Vaughan township and bought 400 acres in the 3rd Concession, cornering at Cherrywood. His family: Ulrich, Abraham, William, Samuel, Michael, John, Mrs. Andrew Peat, Mrs. Keeffer, and David.

BURTON.—Thomas Burton, a Yorkshireman, came to Markham about 1830. He died in Whitevale about 1868, and his wife, Isabella Wilson, in 1875. His three sons, Thomas, Israel and Richard, settled in Pickering.

Thomas Burton married Susan Milligan, daughter of Major Benj. Milligan, of Markham, and settled on the farm. Later he was Whitevale's first postmaster, and also conducted hotel for some years. He died in 1900, aged 85 years. His family are: George, of Toronto; William F., of Whitevale; Thomas, of Portage la Prairie; Nancy (Mrs. John R. Hoover, of Toronto); Adelia (Mrs. C. Forster, of Green River); Fanny (Mrs. Thomas Pringle, of Bowmanville), and Mary (Mrs. H. Windsor, deceased).

Israel Burton married Caroline Sleigh, daughter of William Sleigh. Mr. Burton was a farmer, but ran a butcher business for some time and also at an early period (about 1855) conducted a store at Belford. Mrs.

PICKERING PEOPLE

Burton died in 1909, aged 82, and Mr. Burton, having gone to Chicago to be with his children, died there in 1910 at the age of 88. His family are Truman, of Alabama; Frank S., Isabella (Mrs. J. Patton) and Maria (Mrs. W. G. Wilkinson), all three living in Chicago.

Richard Burton married Sarah Palmer and farmed Lot 27, Con. 9, moving in 1850 to Lot 16, Con. 6, where he spent the rest of his life. He died in 1856, and his wife in 1880. Their family were Mary (Mrs. W. Wilson, of Brougham), Thomas (deceased), John (Lot 16, Con. 6), Lydia (Mrs. Russell, Dakota), Nicholas (who spent eleven years as a harness maker in Columbus and has been for thirty years in Claremont in the same line), Sarah (Mrs. John Linton, Toronto), and Richard (deceased).

CHAPMAN.—Joseph Chapman and his wife Sarah Siddons came to Pickering from Pennsylvania about the year 1810. Their sons Eliud and Nelson remained in the township. Eliud purchased Lot 9, Con 3, from the James Brown estate in the forties. He married Catherine Carpenter and had five children, three of whom survive—Nelson living on the home farm and Ida and Cornelia in Vancouver. Eliud Chapman died 1876. Nelson the elder in 1872 married Eliza Jane Hall of Darlington, from which union there were four children, Frank M. (now editor of *The Farmer's Magazine*, Toronto), Ernest L. (in business in Toronto), Miles S. (hardware merchant of Pickering Village), and Winnifred (engaged as a teacher in Toronto).

CHESTER.—Thomas Chester came from England in the forties and settled on Lot 32, B. F. He married Jane Cowan.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

COCHRANE.—William Cochrane, a native of Dervock, near Ballymena, in Ireland, came to Canada in 1845. The year following his father and mother, John and Mary Cochrane, came out with the rest of their family—John, Eliza (afterwards Mrs. Cassie of Uxbridge), James and Catherine. After a brief residence in Pickering, during which their daughter Catherine died, the family moved to Burford Township, William also spending several years in that locality, part of which were employed in helping to lay the railway between Paris and Woodstock. Returning to Pickering, he worked for seven years for the Miller family of Atha. On December 30th, 1854, he married Elizabeth Devitt, who was born at Tullylagher, Co. Donegal, Ireland, and came to Canada with her parents in 1827. After four years at Atha they moved to Lot 11, Con. 8, where the rest of their lives was spent. Mr. Cochrane died in 1903, aged 30, and Mrs. Cochrane in 1905 also at the age of 80. They had a family of five sons and five daughters, five of whom are still living, namely Mary Jane (Mrs. David Pilkey of Balsam), Elizabeth (Mrs. W. H. Coates of Claremont), and Josephine, Agnes and James, who live on the old homestead.

COOPER.—William Cooper, from the south of England, came to Canada with his wife and family about 1830 and settled near Whitevale, but later moved to Lot 25, Con. 9. He died in 1864, aged 78, and his wife in 1884, aged 99.

Their sons Charles and Richard went on to Lot 22, Con. 9, Richard died in 1863 at the age of 44.

Charles married Isabella O'Brien in 1843, the cere-

PICKERING PEOPLE

mony being performed by Elder George Barclay. Charles died in 1859 and his wife in 1899. Their family were as follows: Jane (Mrs. Watson, whose husband was a tailor in Claremont for many years, and who now lives in Stratford), George, (who married Catherine J. Michell and worked the home farm till 1908, when he removed to Claremont), Hugh (married Ann Richardson, now lives in Buffalo), William (of Toronto), Olive (Mrs. John Palmer, deceased), Mary (Mrs. William Milne, deceased) and Charles (who married Sarah McDonald and now lives in Richmond Hill).

The family of George Cooper are as follows: Isabella (Mrs. A. Rawson), Mary E. (Mrs. John Underhill), Frank (who married Mary Ward and lives on Lot 25, Con. 9), Lilian (Mrs. G. M. Forsyth, N. Claremont), Bertha (Mrs. Walter Ward, Balsam), Herbert (married Cora Evans and lives on the home farm), and Miss Blanche, of Claremont.

CORNELL.—Gervas Cornell, a native of New York State, came to Canada about the year 1820, and began to clear a farm in Whitby Township which had been purchased earlier by his father. After three years the farm was sold and he returned home, but not being suited with life there came again to Canada, and after another stay of some years in Whitby Township came to Pickering about the year 1836, taking up Lot 9, Con. 2. Here he lived till 1868, when he retired to Pickering Village. His family of five are all residents of the township.

COURTICE.—Thomas and Mary Courtice, natives of Devonshire, came to Canada in or about the year 1831,

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

settling in Darlington. A few years later Mrs. Courtice died, leaving two small children. Subsequently Mr. Courtice married Mary Annis and in 1841 moved to the B. F. of Pickering, Lot 27, half a mile west of Dunbarton. He was a member of the Bible Christian Church and filled the office of class leader and local preacher very acceptably from early manhood till the close of his life. He died in 1860 and his wife in 1899. Of their family four are still living—John L. (Clinton), Mrs. C. Bailey (Orillia), Andrew J. (Holmesville) and Mrs. W. R. Miller of Toronto.

COWAN.—William Cowan came to Canada with his father in the year 1832, being then about five years old. Coming up the St. Lawrence, the boat on which they travelled, drawn by oxen on the bank, took fire and they lost much of their baggage. Finding their destination Lot 32 B.F., just west of the mouth of the Rouge, it was necessary to provide shelter by placing a ridge-pole across between two trees and leaning evergreen boughs at an angle against it on both sides so as to leave a triangular space beneath into which they crept. Soon a space was cleared, a log house erected and they began to widen the opening in the forest and in pioneer fashion to cultivate the soil. In 1850 Mr. Cowan married Mary Ann Walker, whose parents lived at the Rouge. He was an elder in Melville Church, Scarboro, and Superintendent of the Sunday School for many years. He died in 1897, in his seventy-first year, and Mrs. Cowan in 1907 in her eighty-first year. Their family were Jean (Mrs. W. McKetterick, deceased), Henry (deceased), William (of Rosebank), Robert

PICKERING PEOPLE

(in Toronto), Mary Ann (Mrs. Robert Purdie, deceased), Ellen (Mrs. John Heron, Scarboro), Margaret B. (Mrs. Alex Neilson), James and John.

DALE.—Richard Dale married Jane Valentine, by whom he had the following family: Hannah (Mrs. Edmond Wright), Valentine, Christopher, Mary, William J., Sarah A., and Richard. His son William J. Dale lived for a time on the farm on the 3rd Con. (Lot 15). He died in 1900. His wife and one daughter have resided since in Pickering Village, but recently moved to Hartney, Man., where a son, Edward, and two daughters, Mary and Ethel (Mrs. H. Dunning), live.

DAVIDSON.—James Ironsides Davidson came from Monquitter Parish, Aberdeenshire, in 1842. He settled on the rear of Con. 8, on which there were then about five acres clear. His family were: John, who married Miss Burns of Whitby and lives near Ashburn; Andrew, who went to Monticello, Iowa; James I., who married Miss Nichol and lives on the old homestead; Mary (Mrs. William Miller), and George, of Carman, Man.

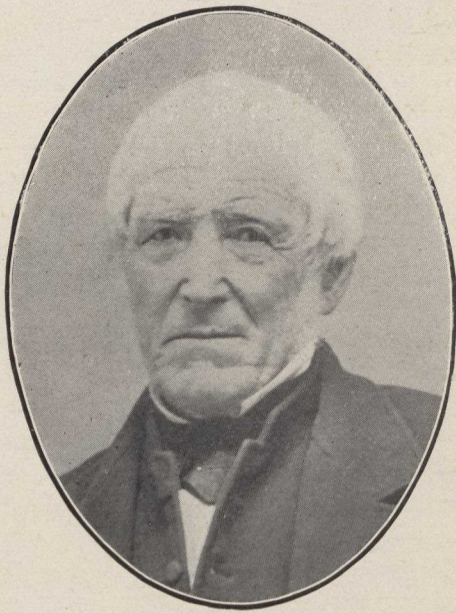
DAVIDSON.—Alexander Davidson and his wife, Mary Procter, came from Aberdeenshire in 1846, and settled at Cherrywood. Their family were: William, who married Agnes Milroy and taught school for some years in the township; George, who after living about ten years near Cherrywood went about 1867 to Osprey; James, who married Ellen Mair and lived near Cherrywood, (where his son, George Davidson still lives); Julian, who

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

learned blacksmithing at Dunbarton and afterwards worked at Pickering and later at Brougham, and Mary (Mrs. James Duncan).

DEVITT.—Matthew Devitt and his wife, Jane Strong, came from Enniskillen, Ireland, about 1827, living for a few years near the Bay of Quinte and afterwards purchasing Lot 15, Con. 6, from the Crown. The farm is still in the family, being owned by his grandson. Matthew Devitt died in 1850 and his wife in 1864. The following are the names of their family of eight: George, of Dakota, died 1894; Susan (Mrs. Allbright), died 1897; Wright, of Cartwright Township, died 1870; Mary (Mrs. Wm. Gibson), died 1873; John (father of W. J. Devitt, Lot 15, Con. 6, and of Robert Devitt, Lot 14, Con. 5); Jane (Mrs. Alex. Browne), died 1893; Elizabeth (Mrs. William Cochrane), died 1905.

DICKIE.—In 1843, William Dickie, with his wife, Isabella Gibson, and their daughter Annie, sailed from Aberdeen on the vessel *Rose of Aberdeen* on her maiden voyage and in six weeks landed at Halifax, from which they journeyed on to Toronto. Thence they travelled through the forest to Alexander Mackey's, north of Kinsale, Mrs. Mackey being Mrs. Dickie's sister. After various changes they rented the McGillivray farm east of Audley. Their family are as follows: Annie (Mrs. Thomas Marquis), Isabella (Mrs. James Rogers), Jean (Mrs. Enos Remmer), Mary (Mrs. Henry Savage), William (with the Kemp Mfg. Co.), John (merchant, Pickering).



WILLIAM DUNBAR

PICKERING PEOPLE

DIXON.—Mr. and Mrs. Dixon married and came to Pickering in 1849, settling on Lot 31, Con. 2. Mr. Dixon died March, 1895, and Mrs. Dixon October, 1902. Of their family eight are still living, namely: Mrs. Stockdale, in western Canada; Mrs. Anderson, in Toronto; Mrs. Sinclair, of Toronto; Mrs. William Lotton, on Lot 33, Con. 1; Mrs. David Mainland, of Stouffville; William, on the old homestead; Tena, in Hamilton, and Mary, at Cherrywood.

DUNBAR.—William Dunbar was born in Laurencekirk, Scotland, in 1786, and came to Canada in 1831, settling on Lot 25, Con. 1; the following year. He was the pioneer of the Scotch settlement in that part of the township, being followed within a few years by the Annans, Gilchrists, Browns, Lawsons, Wilkies, and other families. Mr. Dunbar took a practical interest in everything concerning the welfare of the community, and was a leading member and elder of the Presbyterian church from its first organization. He died in 1869. His family, all born in Scotland, were as follows: James (b. 1809, d. at Montreal, 1866); Janet (1811-1816); Robert (b. 1813, d. at Buffalo, 1890); William (b. 1815, d. at Dunbarton, 1901); John (b. 1818, d. at Toronto, 1890); Alex (b. 1820, d. in Missouri, 1877); David (b. 1822, d. at Dunbarton, 1832); Elizabeth (Mrs. Campbell, b. 1824, d. at Toronto, 1899).

William Dunbar (son of the pioneer William), spent his life in Dunbarton as a blacksmith. With his father and some others from the neighborhood he was apprehended at the time of the rebellion and marched to

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Toronto, where they were kept for a time under guard. His family are William (well-known as a successful business man in Pickering Village for many years, and now resident in Dunbarton), and Minnie (Mrs. Dr. J. R. Dales of Dunbarton).

DUNCAN.—James Duncan and his wife Mary Davidson came from Aberdeenshire in 1856 with their six children and located at Cherrywood, where Mr. Duncan worked as a shoemaker. Mrs. Duncan died in 1869 and Mr. Duncan in 1877. The oldest and the youngest of their children still live in the township, namely, Mrs. Forgie, sr., of Claremont, and George Duncan, of Lot 25, Con. 6.

DUNN.—Thomas Dunn, with his wife, both natives of Edinburgh, came to Canada in the year 1855 and settled in Claremont, where he has lived since. He was appointed Deputy Returning Officer in 1870 and was Township Auditor for about thirty years, commencing with 1874.

DUNLOP.—Alexander Dunlop came from County Down in Ireland and settled on Lot 10, Con. 4, in 1821. Some time afterward his father and mother crossed the Atlantic, but his mother died at Prescott by the way. In 1833 he married Sophia Moon. Their family were: Hamilton, born 1834, died at Greenwood, 1910; James, who went to the States; Sophia (Mrs. Bray of Claremont); Alexander, and John (deceased); Annie (Mrs. McKittrick); Sarah (Mrs. Elliott); Elizabeth (Mrs. Guernsey), and Margaret (Mrs. Murphy).

Hamilton Dunlop, a brother of Alexander, worked

PICKERING PEOPLE

for some time as a blacksmith on the fourth Concession, but afterwards went to London, Ont.

EDWARDS.—John Edwards and his wife Jane Best came to Canada from Cornwall in 1846. Settling first in Markham, they came to Pickering in 1860 (Lot 2, Con. 4). Their family were: William, who married Jane Pugh (family, Sarah, Judson and Mabel); John, who married Margaret Madill, and lives on Lot 2, Con. 4., with their family of four; and Mary Jane (Mrs. Edward E. Pugh). Their daughter, Elizabeth, is Mrs. Wideman of Markham and their son Levi lives on Lot 10, Con. 9.

EDWARDS.—William Edwards was born in Cornwall in 1832 and came to Canada in his youth. He was employed at the opening of the harbor in the years 1843-5. In early life he spent some time as a sailor on Lake Ontario and on one occasion was shipwrecked off Toronto Island and barely escaped with his life. He spent the greater part of his life at his trade as a carpenter in the southern part of the township. He died October 1st, 1910.

EVANS.—James Evans and his wife Sarah Pugh came to Canada in 1842 and settled on Lot 9, Con. 9. Their family were: William (married Melissa Morgan); James (married Rachel Morgan, lives on Con. 5, Uxbridge); Elizabeth (Mrs. R. Ward); John (deceased); Thomas (deceased); Josiah (married Alice Seebeck and lives on Lot 16, Con. 9); Sarah (Mrs. D. Morgan, Uxbridge townline); Eliza Jane (deceased); Edwin Walter (of Whitby).

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

FERRIER.—William Ferrier was born in Markham in 1810 and came to Pickering, Lot 35, Con. 5, in 1838, where he resided till his death in 1890. His wife, Cynthia Ferrier, died in 1875. Their family were: Cynthia (deceased 1842); Silas B. (deceased 1867); John W. (deceased 1874); Harvey W. (deceased 1895); Amos B. (deceased 1904); O. P. Ferrier, and Mrs. J. J. Bell (both in Green River), and Dr. D. W. Ferrier, of Toronto. The farm is still in the family, being occupied by George W. Ferrier, grandson of William Ferrier.

Dr. D. W. Ferrier, born 1833, after certification by the faculty of Victoria College, began to practice in Brougham in 1862. He obtained the degree of M.D. from Victoria in 1867. He was commissioned associate coroner for Ontario County in 1879. From 1882 to 1892 he practised in Claremont, since which date he has resided and practised in Toronto.

FORGIE.—John Forgie came to Canada from Langside, Aberdeenshire, in 1852. He worked for the Heron family at Ashburn for some time, and in 1860 married Barbara Duncan and settled near Cherrywood. After five years they moved to N $\frac{1}{2}$ Lot 19, Con. 9. In 1897 they retired to Claremont, where Mr. Forgie died in 1904, and where Mrs. Forgie still lives. Their family are as follows: John, who married Alice Neal, and now lives in Mount Forest; Mary (Mrs. Hargrave of Markham); James, who married Isabella Milne and lived at Sunnidale, deceased 1897; Isabella (Mrs. Thomas Neal); Jean (Hinton, West Virginia); John (Lot 19, Con. 9, Assessor 1911); Annie, and Agnes E.

PICKERING PEOPLE

FORRESTER.—Rev. William Forrester, a native of Fifeshire, came to Pickering about 1856, settling on B.F. Lot 21, where the most of his life was spent. He was first Deputy Reeve for several years and hence a member of the County Council. He was an active worker and minister of the Church of the Disciples, and a man of genuine worth, always highly respected in the community. He retired in later years to Toronto, where he died January, 1911, in his 83rd year.

FORSYTH.—Daniel Forsyth was born in Uxbridge and in 1864 married a daughter of John and Mrs. Barry, since which time they have lived in the neighborhood of Claremont. For a number of years he operated the mill south of the village. In 1901 they moved to the residence at North Claremont, where Mrs. Forsyth and her mother, Mrs. Barry, still live. Here Mr. Forsyth died in December, 1910. Their family are: John, who died in 1906; Mary E. (Mrs. Dr. R. Brodie of Claremont); George Malcolm, and Robert Ewen of North Claremont, and Mildred, at the old home.

GAUSLIN.—George Gauslin, a Yorkshireman, and his wife Jane Gaudby lived on Lot 13, Con. 8. Their family were: Joseph (deceased), Elizabeth, Richard (Elmvale), Thomas (Lot 14, Con. 7), Susan (Toronto), Hannah (Mrs. Uriah Jones, Altona), Eliza (deceased), Amelia (Mrs. John Gibson), John (Lot 13, Con. 8), Mary (Mrs. Thomas Lee). Mr. Gauslin died in 1887 at the age of 88. Mrs. Gauslin died in 1889.

GEE.—William Gee came from Scarboro Township in 1848 and settled on Lot 6, Con. 5, where he spent the rest of his life. Mrs. Gee died in 1881 and Mr. Gee in 1884.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

GEROW.—The Gerow family are of French descent. John Gerow had four sons, all of whom were engaged in woodwork of some kind. Daniel erected the store in Claremont, now occupied by W. M. Palmer, and later went to the States. John was in early life a carpenter and later became proprietor of the hotel in Brougham, where he still lives. Walter went to the States. George was well-known for years as a pump-maker in Claremont and later went to Port Perry, of which place he is now reeve. His son, John Gerow, still carries on the pump-making business with much success.

GIBBONS.—Thomas Gibbons came to Canada from Wiltshire, England, in 1856, and about two years later located in Claremont. He married Elizabeth Savage, who had come some years earlier from Bedfordshire. For the last twenty-six years Mr. Gibbons has had a flour and feed business, and in later years a grocery as well, in Claremont. Their family are: William and George (in Toronto); Jessie (Mrs. Adam Spears); Mary Helen (Mrs. William Walford); Nettie (Mrs. R. Worthy); Charles (in Toronto); and Eva (Mrs. S. Stevenson).

GIBSON.—In 1837 William Gibson with his wife, Sarah Yeoman, and two sons—Yeoman, aged nine years, and Judson, aged five—came from Yorkshire to Canada. They contracted small-pox on the vessel, but recovered and made their way to Toronto, where they remained about a year, Mr. Gibson engaging in the butchering business. On April 30th, 1838, he bought the farm of 75 acres, being parts of Lots 7 and 8, Con. 6, from Mr. James Munger. Another son and daughter

PICKERING PEOPLE

were born to them on the farm, the former of whom died in infancy, and the latter was afterwards Mrs. B. Weatherill. In 1847, Mr. Gibson died suddenly from apoplexy. His widow survived him forty years. His eldest son, Yeoman, married Miss Belinda Hyfield and spent his life in Whitby. Judson married Miss Carrie E. Graham and lived on the farm till his death in 1910. The farm is still occupied by his son. Two daughters, Lena and Gertie, are now respectively Mrs. F. M. Chapman of Toronto and Mrs. F. W. Disney of Oshawa.

GILCHRIST.—David Gilchrist was born in Largo, Fifeshire, in 1806. He was employed during the earlier years of his manhood as a baker in his native village. With his wife, Mary Skinner, and their first child they came to Canada, an eight weeks' voyage, in 1832, settling on Lot 27, Con. 2. He was an active member of the Presbyterian congregation worshipping in the school on the Second Concession, (afterwards Erskine Church), and served the municipality as assessor for many years. His family were: Isabella (Mrs. Lawson, of Cherrywood, died 1911); George (died in Toronto, 1910); William (still living at Cherrywood); David, Robert and Alexander (all deceased some years since); Christena (Mrs. Mills, of Toronto); James (in Western Canada), and Mary (Mrs. John Somerville, Cherrywood). Mr. Gilchrist died in 1880 and Mrs. Gilchrist in 1882.

GORDON.—John Gordon of Frazerburg, Scotland, came to Perry's Corners (Whitby), Canada West, in 1848 after a six weeks' voyage. Half undecided about remaining in the country, he came eventually to Duf-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

fin's Creek, where he began the business of barrel-making. He later purchased a lot on Church Street, where he built a residence and shop, conducting business till his death in 1894.

Of his family two daughters, Mrs. Armstrong and Mrs. Hartrick and two sons, John (well-known for many years in the township as an apple-buyer and shipper) and Stephen, are deceased. One daughter, Mrs. Flett, resides in Kingston, and two sons live in Pickering—William D., engaged in the lumber business, and Robert, a builder and contractor.

GORMLEY.—John Gormley, a native of County Monaghan, Ireland, came to Canada about the year 1824, and worked for some time on the Welland Canal and later in Toronto and Caledon. With his brothers James and Joseph he took up before 1832 Lot 17, south of the first Concession to the lake, James taking the northeast corner, John the northwest and Joseph the southwest, the southeast being sold to Mr. Balmer, son-in-law of their sister Mrs. Smith. Thomas, a fourth brother, was killed at the Battle of Waterloo.

John Gormley's only son, Thomas, came to Canada in 1844. His family are: Mary Jane (Mrs. Arthur Gormley), and Margaret, John, Thomas and Samuel, who live in Pickering Village.

Joseph Gormley came out about 1826. His family are: Joseph (at Dunbarton), James (Lot 16, B.F. 3rd Range), Mary (Mrs. S. Carleton), Arthur and Richard (on the old homestead), and John (of Pickering).

Mrs. Smith above mentioned was grandmother to Mrs. B. Bunting of Pickering Village.

PICKERING PEOPLE

GOSTICK.—Thomas Gostick, sr., was born in 1789 and died in 1859. Mrs. Gostick was born in 1796 and died in 1884. Their sons were Thomas and John, the former of whom was born in 1820 and died in 1894, and the latter born 1826 and died 1907. Two sons of Thomas Gostick still live in the township, Thomas Calvert (Lot 24, Con. 7), and Frederick (Lot 24, Con. 7).

GOURLIE.—William Gourlie, a native of Berwickshire, came to Scarboro in 1832, and afterwards settled on Lot 24 (rear) Con. 2. He died in 1875 and his wife in 1882. His family were: Jane (Mrs. Alexander Dunbar); Ann (Mrs. McIntosh); Jessie (Mrs. William Young); Robert, still living on Con. 4, Uxbridge; James, and George, who occupied the old homestead till his death in 1895.

GRAHAM.—Richard Graham, a native of Cumberland, England, came to Canada about the year 1842. In 1870 he took up Lot 23, Con. 9. He married Miss Armstrong, of Markham. Their family are: Robert (of Graham and Renfrew, Bedford Park); David (Lot 26, Con. 7); George (Montana); William and Thomas (Graham Bros., Claremont); Elizabeth (Mrs. John Manning, Montana), and Miss Margaret. Mr. Graham died in 1881. His wife still lives with her two sons and daughter on the farm.

GREEN.—Frederick Green was the son of Samuel Green, of March in the Isle of Ely in the County of Cambridge, Farmer, and by him was apprenticed on the 20th day of July, 1826, to Sheriff Blades of Boston

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

in the County of Lincoln for three years to learn his "art" of miller and baker. Coming to Canada in the early forties, he lived for a time in Markham. In 1843 he settled in Norwood on the 6th Concession of Pickering, afterward named in his honor, Greenwood. Here he spent the rest of his life. He had much to do with developing the early prosperity of the village, being engaged in various lines of business, distilling, milling and storekeeping. He was for many years a justice of the peace and took considerable interest in the general life of the community. His wife was Agnes Bell, and their family: Samuel J. Green; Mary A. (Mrs. Meen); Frederick (of Indiana); Margaret (Mrs. Lawton of Kinsale); Susan (Mrs. Mackey of Toronto), and Charles R. (deceased).

It is related that on one occasion Squire Green and E. Birrell, J.P., were trying a big burly fellow who was a noted bully, and who had knocked a young farmer senseless who had proved himself the best jumper at the fall fair. Mike R ——— was abusive and insolent, threatening to choke the constable and to clean out the court. Mr. Birrell mentioned the power of a magistrate to call for assistance or even to summon the *posse comitatus*. With a curse for the *posse comitatus*, Squire Green said, "I can lick the scoundrel in two minutes myself," and adjourned the court. He suited the action to the word, for when, a few minutes afterward, the court was re-opened, the bully held a handkerchief to his face, where a black eye and a bloody nose testified to the prowess of the squire, and the court was permitted to proceed with its business without further interruption.

PICKERING PEOPLE

GREGG.—Hugh Gregg with his wife and family came from County Antrim, Ireland, to Canada in 1834. Sailing from Belfast, a thirteen weeks' voyage brought them to quarantine below Montreal. Here the passengers were required to go ashore by a little boat for medical inspection. Returning, as Mr. Gregg was handing his little eight-year-old son, Hugh, (now of Claremont), up the side of the vessel the boat was forced out, and while strong hands above lifted the boy his father slipped and fell into the river, and escaped drowning only after having gone down for the second time. Coming to Upper Canada, they spent three years near Thornhill, where Mrs. Gregg's brother, William Cox, lived. This brother is reported to have done good service for the Government in the rebellion three years later in cornering and securing a number of "rebels" in the house of a Mr. Duncan near German Mills. In this year the Greggs moved to Pickering, first living on Lot 28, Con. 8. Shortly after they moved to Lot 25, Con. 8, purchasing the north part from Edward Burton and the south from William Palmer. Mr. Gregg lived only about two years after coming to Pickering, but Mrs. Gregg survived till December 27th, 1873. Their family were Elizabeth (Mrs. James Hood), Robert, James, John, Ellen (Mrs. William Ward), Joseph (see note below), Mary Jane (Mrs. Paul), Nancy (Mrs. Jack), David and Hugh (see note below).

Joseph Gregg, born in Knockcloughrin, Ireland, in 1819, came to Canada as a young man. He settled on Lot 26, Con. 8, and married Mary Ann Canning of Markham. Of their family of two sons and seven

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

daughters, the following still survive: Hugh (Lot 26, Con. 8), William John (N. Claremont), Mrs. David Morgan, Mrs. Robert Richardson, Mrs. Andrew Story, Mrs. Arthur Luke and Miss Ruth Gregg. His wife died in 1891, after which he lived in North Claremont. He died in May, 1910.

Hugh Gregg continued to work the home farm. In 1872 he married Noble Lindsay of Uxbridge Township. In later years they have resided in Claremont. Their family are: Thomas (Claremont); David (Lot 25, Con. 8); Jennie (Claremont) and Maggie (Toronto). Mr. Gregg in his eighty-sixth year is still alert of mind and active. He recalls being engaged a year after the family came to Pickering in picking apples for Elder Wixon and hearing that the Wixons had been settled for forty years before that time. Mr. Gregg in early days used to split rails at three York shillings a hundred and the figure for clearing land ran from \$12 to \$14 per acre.

GREIG.—Robert Greig, an Aberdeenshire blacksmith, came to Canada with his wife and family and settled near Brougham. Their family are as follows: James, who married Elizabeth Bowes; Mary Ann (Mrs. Henry Pilkey), Lena (Mrs. Allbright), Robert, John, William, Isabella (Mrs. Charles Topping), and Elsie (Mrs. Philip Forsyth). Mr. Greig died about twenty years ago. Mrs. Greig still lives near Brougham.

HAGERMAN.—William Hagerman settled on Lot 34, Con. 5, about the year 1837. The farm is still occupied by his son, Theophilus Hagerman.

PICKERING PEOPLE

HAIGHT.—John Haight was one of the Friends' settlement which came to Pickering in the opening years of the century. He came from Vernon and married Mary Rogers. His daughter, Phoebe Haight, was Mrs. Wm. Hartrick. His son, John Haight, was well known as a magistrate in the township for many years. A grandson, H. A. Haight, still lives at Pickering. A granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph Doyle, died at her home, Lot 12, Con. 3, in 1910. Mrs. Doyle's daughter, Mrs. Bedson, still lives on the farm.

HAMILTON.—Four sons of John Hamilton of Duns, Berwickshire, Scotland, came to Canada. The first to come was William Hamilton, who after a brief stay at New York opened a store at York Mills and later moved to Uxbridge. Two sons are still living—Alexander, of Beaverton, and George, of Uxbridge. William Hamilton, the present postmaster of Uxbridge, is a grandson. In the early thirties William was followed by John and Alexander who came together, and some years later the fourth brother, Robert, came. He had been a lawyer, but in Canada followed the profession of a teacher, residing in various parts of Ontario till his death in the early eighties.

Alexander Hamilton spent some time in Woodbridge and later was in business in Toronto. From 1856 till 1861 he conducted a general store in Claremont, its location being about where the blacksmith shop now stands east of the hotel. Mr. Hamilton then moved to Albion and later to Wroxeter, where he continued to reside till his death in 1889.

John Hamilton lived for some years in the neighbor-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

hood of Weston. While there he married Mary McGlashan, daughter of Andrew McGlashan of York Mills. Later they moved to Pickering, renting a farm for several years in the southern part of the township, and purchasing about 1840 the north half of Lots 19 and 20, Con. 9, the northeast angle of which "corners" into the village of Claremont. Here he lived till his death in 1887, in his 99th year. His family were: Alison, Helen (deceased 1911), John (deceased 1889), Janet, [Jessie] (deceased 1905), Margaret and Andrew.

HARBROON.—George Harbron came from Stockton-on-Tees to York in 1833 with his wife and family. Several of his grandsons live on the Sixth Concession.

HATRICK.—William Hartrick was born in the County of Wexford, Ireland, in 1804. He came with his parents to Pickering at the age of twelve. In 1822 he married Phoebe Haight, who was born in Pickering in 1810. Mr. Hartrick became owner of considerable land in the immediate vicinity of Pickering Village. He was a magistrate for about thirty years. The old Hartrick homestead was built in 1843 and still is in good repair. He died in 1874 and his wife in 1882. One son and two daughters still survive, viz., William Hartrick and Mrs. John. Gordon, of Pickering, and Mrs. Isaac Linton, of St. George, Ont.

HASTINGS.—Nathaniel Hastings was born in York (Toronto) of U. E. L. parentage, his father being owner of considerable land in the vicinity of what is now Leslieville. A lot of forty acres having been transferred to Nathaniel, he exchanged it for a yoke of oxen, a wagon and some implements, and with his young

PICKERING PEOPLE

wife came to Pickering about the year 1828, settling on Lot 24, Con. 5, where he lived till his death in 1870 in his 66th year. He used to relate that when a boy he had his father's team at a blacksmith shop in York and that some military men came along and impressed them into the Government service for conveying men and supplies between York and Kingston.

His son John Hastings now lives on Lot 20, Con. 5, while the old homestead is occupied by his grandson, George Hastings.

HENDERSON.—Thomas Henderson was born in Nova Scotia in 1834 and came to "Canada West" as a young man. In 1843-5 he was employed at the opening of the harbor. He married Miss Edwards in 1860 and has spent the most of his life in the south of the township, working at his trade as a carpenter. He resides in Dunbarton.

HOLMES.—The family of Jonathan Holmes, late of Dunbarton, are as follows: Cuthbert W. (Lot 30, B.F.); Janie (Mrs. Peter Annan, Lot 28, B. F.); Thomas G. and Jonathan J. (both of Toronto); Margaret A. (Mrs. McFadden), and William Arthur (of Sault Ste. Marie). Mrs. Jonathan Holmes still lives with her daughter, Mrs. Annan.

HOOVER.—Daniel Hoover was born in Pennsylvania in 1808, the son of Ludwig Hoover, who with his family came to Markham a few years later. Daniel Hoover married Frances Reesor and settled on Lot 30, Con. 3, in 1832 and lived there till his death in 1881. He had a family of seven sons and three daughters.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Peter R. Hoover, son of Daniel Hoover, was born in 1837. In 1862 he married Sarah Nighswander, daughter of Samuel Nighswander of Altona. After farming for a time he entered into partnership with David Reesor in the cheese factory business. They operated two factories, one at Stouffville and the other at Whitevale. In 1871 Mr. Hoover entered the milling business, first at Dixon's Hill, Markham Township, then at Clark's Hollow, and in 1871 he bought the Green River Mills and removed to that place, where he spent the rest of his life. In 1875 Mr. Hoover was elected councillor, was deputy reeve for six years and reeve in 1883. He was a good business man and prominent in all movements for the good of the community. He died in 1901 at the age of 64. He was survived by three sons and one daughter—Alpheus, who is president of the Markham and Pickering Telephone Company; William, who conducts the milling business at Green River; Frederick, who is Industrial Agent of the Southern Pacific Railway of California, and Libbie (Mrs. A. B. Collins of Toronto).

HOOPER.—Samuel Hoover of Markham purchased Lot 34, Con. 8. on Oct. 13th, 1843. It was then known as Mercer's Swamp, having been granted in 1806 to Andrew Mercer on his fulfilment of the settlement duties. In 1847 Samuel Hoover's eldest son, Abraham G., with his wife, Maria Burkholder, took possession, a house having been built and about ten acres cleared prior to that time. In 1870 his wife died, and in 1872 he married Susannah Burkholder. He became the owner of about 400 acres of land, including Lot 34,

PICKERING PEOPLE

Con. 8, and parts of Lots 35, Con. 7, 31, Con. 7, and 30, Con. 7. He was a faithful member of the Mennonite church, always in his place. He died in 1888, leaving a family of four sons and one daughter. Mrs. Hoover still lives at the old home.

His eldest son, Samuel B., married Elizabeth Kester and farmed Lots 30-31, Con. 7, from 1880 till about ten years ago, when he retired to Stouffville. The second son, Noah, married Jane Smith of King Township, and lives on east half Lot 35, Con. 7. Jacob B. married Susannah Nighswander and occupies west half Lot 34, Con. 8. Elias B., the youngest son, married Rachel Lott and lives on east half Lot 34, Con. 8. He has been for three past years a member of the township council and is a member of the Centennial council this year, 1911.

HOPKINS.—Henry Hopkins, V.S., was born in 1835 at Tochrud Farm, Stirlingshire, and came to Canada about 1862. He lived four years on the townline, after which he bought "Silver Maple" near Green River, which was his home for forty-two years. In 1864 he married Maria Ann Madill, who died in 1878, leaving seven children. In 1883 he married Nancy Ann Fawthrop, to whom were born four children. Dr. Hopkins was a faithful worker in the Green River Baptist church, being clerk, deacon and treasurer for about thirty-five years, and for a number of years superintendent of the Sunday school. He was a man of progressive mind and ever ready to consider new ideas and discoveries. A man of strong convictions and steadfast character, he was held in universal esteem. He died after a very brief illness in November, 1909.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

HOWITT.—James Howitt, a linen weaver from Aberdeenshire, came with his wife and family of two to Canada in 1847. In Toronto he met Jordan Post of Pickering and engaged to work with him and went out with him at once to his place at the foot of the Brock Road. The Post mill was then doing a large business and Mr. Howitt worked there for four years, after which he moved to Uxbridge, where he lived till about 1875. Then he located in Brougham. Both in Uxbridge and Brougham he followed weaving as his trade, turning out various kinds of flannels and other woollen goods from his shop. Mrs. Howitt died in 1885 and Mr. Howitt in 1890. Their daughter Mary (Mrs. D. Russell) lives in Stouffville. Their son, James Howitt, has for many years been a well-known and highly respected citizen of Uxbridge Township, having been collector of taxes for the township for sixteen years. Of the family of James Howitt, jr., three live in Pickering, namely Mrs. Carruthers (Lot 32, Con. 8), Mrs. John Forgie (Lot 19, Con. 9), Mrs. J. Soden (Lot 18, Con. 5). Two others, Mrs. George Coates and Mrs. Wideman, live respectively in Uxbridge and Markham.

HUBBARD.—Thomas Hubbard is believed to have come to Pickering in the closing years of the eighteenth century. The earliest municipal records represent him as taking an active part in public affairs. He was three times married. Of the first family there were two sons—David, who was a shoemaker and lived on Lot 23, Con. 6, and Ichabod, who lived on Lot 20, Con. 5. Of the second there was one son, Andrew, who lived on Lot 24, Con. 6. Of the third there were James, Brock,

PICKERING PEOPLE

Stephen, Isaac, Esther, Hulda and Mary Ann. Thomas Hubbard died in 1853 at the age of 94.

Andrew Hubbard married Content Webb. Their family were: George, who lived for a time on Lot 18, Con. 4, but afterwards went to the United States; Thomas, who married Harriet Churchill and lived on Lot 24, Con. 6. Of their family are Charlotte, afterwards Mrs. Greenwood; Isabella, afterwards Mrs. George Decker, and Charles; Eli, who went to the States; William W., who married Mary Bentley (still living in Brougham); Elizabeth (Mrs. Casper Willson); Mary (Mrs. Southworth); Louisa (Mrs. John Percy), and Sarah (Mrs. John Press).

James Hubbard lived near Brougham. His wife was Mary Cassie. Their family were Margaret and Jennie (Mrs. Williams).

Brock Hubbard was the father of Thomas Hubbard, for years hotel-keeper in Brougham, and Jesse Hubbard of Lot 22, Con. 5.

Stephen Hubbard was born in 1805. He married Helen Millar and lived just northeast of Claremont. He died in 1883 and his wife in 1887. Their family were: Elizabeth (Mrs. McKeown of Whitechurch); Janet (Mrs. James Digby); Robert and John (who both died within the year 1895); Agnes (Mrs. Cowan); Margaret (Mrs. Gibson); Elsie (Mrs. Pickett), and Duncan, who is well-known as a successful teacher.

HUGHES.—James Hughes was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, in 1773. He and his wife Martha Penrose were members of the Society of Friends connected with the Catawissa Monthly Meeting. In

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

1805 they came to Canada West, driving overland, and in the month of November settled in Uxbridge. A few years later they moved to Pickering, settling where the village of Kinsale now is. In 1853 they removed to the home of their son-in-law, Wing Rogers, Lot 6, Con. 6, where their remaining years were spent. Martha Hughes died in 1856, aged 75 years, and James Hughes in 1867, aged 93.

HUTCHINSON.—Foster Hutchinson was born in the Township of Clarke and came to Pickering Nov. 22nd, 1875. Since then he has been well known and highly esteemed as a citizen, residing for a time at Balsam and in later years in Claremont. He served the Methodist Church for many years as class leader and Sunday school superintendent. In 1884 he was appointed tax collector for the municipality and served continuously for twenty-five years in such a manner as to give complete satisfaction to all. In April of this centennial year he removed to Stouffville.

JACKSON.—James Jackson came to Canada about the year 1846 and settled on the Brick Road, where he lived till his death about ten years ago. His son, William H. Jackson, was the first Postmaster of Brock Road when the office was opened in 1891 and still continues to hold the office, continuing as well his father's business as a blacksmith.

JOHNSTON.—Arthur Johnston was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1839, and came to Canada with his parents five years afterward, settling in the Township of Caledon. He fitted himself for service as a

PICKERING PEOPLE

school teacher, in which profession he spent some years, but eventually went into farming, in which he has been very successful. He now lives in Brooklin, Ont. A younger brother, George Johnston, is a much respected citizen of Claremont, having retired there from his farm in Whitby Township a few years ago.

JOHNSTON.—Oliver Johnston was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1803, and came to Canada in 1821. He settled on Lot 16, Con. 6. In 1847 he married Elizabeth Smith. They had a family of ten children: John, Arthur and William (all of Collingwood Township); Sarah (Mrs. Carscadden); Thomas, who married Anna Rogers (now of Howick Township); Mary A. (deceased); Sophia (Mrs. Henry Russell); Martha (Mrs. David Russell, Lot 15, Con. 7), and Lancelot, who married Emily Taylor and lives on the old homestead. Oliver Johnston died in 1897 and his wife in 1908.

KERR.—George Kerr was born in South Monaghan in 1828 and came to Canada in early life. He was educated at Victoria University and went into mercantile life. He saw active service at the time of the Fenian Raid. Later he entered the employ of the Ontario Bank and was manager for a time in Whitby and later in Pickering. In later years he was manager of the Western Bank in Pickering. He died in April, 1908.

KING.—Enoch and Mrs. King came from Kingstanley, near Gloucester, in England, in 1868, and settled in the Second Concession, where they still live.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

KING.—John King and his wife, natives of Aberdeen, Scotland, settled in the Sixth Concession in 1856, where they still live.

KNOWLES.—William Knowles with his wife and family came from New Jersey in 1803, travelling by wagon and coming round the west end of Lake Ontario. At Grimsby another child was added to their family. They settled in Scarboro, where Mr. Knowles continued his trade as blacksmith. He died in 1825 and his wife in 1842. Of his family three, Richard, Daniel and Anna, lived in Scarboro; Abraham lived on Lot 20, B. F., Pickering, and John owned Lot 21, B. F. One daughter married D. F. Burk of Bowmanville and another Asa Post, the latter living on Lot 4, Con. 2, Pickering.

KNOX.—Alexander Knox was born in Edinburgh in 1809. In 1832 he married Jane Henderson and shortly afterwards they came to Canada, a six weeks' voyage, and settled on Lot 19, Con. 3, where they spent their lives. Mr. Knox died in 1867 and Mrs. Knox in 1901.

LAMOREAUX.—James Lamoreaux was pathmaster in 1812. He was of Huguenot descent and had lived in the United States. He bore arms in the War of Independence. His pioneer experience included one or more trips to Kingston with a grist in a boat which had been built on the Rouge River. Mr. Peake and another settler were his companions. The voyage took about three weeks. Two grandsons, James and Thomas Lamoreaux, still live at Dunbarton.

PICKERING PEOPLE

LAPP.—In the year 1812 Henry Lapp, of Hamburg, Germany, was “bought off” from the army and came to Canada. He appears to have immediately enlisted in the Canadian militia and took part in the defence of Little York. He is said to have fired the last shot before the capture of the place by the Americans. On being released he settled near Cedar Grove, in Markham, and finding a maiden in the Pennsylvania Dutch settlement to his mind made her his wife.

Their third son, Andrew Lapp, came to Pickering, in 1846, settling on the south half of Lot 31, Con. 8. In 1849 he married Mary Jane Paul. Their family were the following: Elizabeth, Esther, Levi, Emma and Evelina (twins), Seth and Samuel (twins), Amos, David, Alexander and Ida.

LARKIN.—Thomas Larkin came from County Antrim and settled on Lot 33, Con. 4, in 1839. In 1846 he married Annie Garland. He died in 1857. The farm is still occupied by his son, John.

Patrick Larkin came to Pickering in 1843, settling on Lot 9, Con. 6. In 1855 he married Mary O’Leary. He took a deep interest in the affairs of the township and was tax collector for nearly twenty years. In later years he removed to Toronto, where he died in 1908.

John Larkin came to Pickering in 1849 and lived first at Greenwood, moving later to Lot 13, B.F. He married Sarah Kehoe in 1859. He died in 1902. The farm is still occupied by his son Henry.

LAW.—Robert Law, with his wife, Sarah McKnight, came from England about the year 1840. They had a

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

family of eight, the youngest being an infant at the time of their coming out. They lived on the N. of Lot 27, Con. 8. Their family were as follows: William and Robert (U. S.), John (Meaford), Joseph (lived on the old farm, died 1901), Thomas (Walkerton), Jane (Mrs. James Richardson), Ann (Mrs. Andrew Allison), Mary (Mrs. David Strachan).

Joseph Law married Anne Leaper. Their son William died at the age of 18. Their daughter, Mrs. F. Spoffard, still lives in Claremont.

LAWSON.—David Lawson, who made his home in Dunbarton, died suddenly in the year 1896.

His brother, James Lawson, married Isabella Gilchrist and lived on Lot 29, Con. 3. He died in 1897 and his wife in 1911. Their family are Elizabeth (deceased), David, Mary (Mrs. C. W. Holmes), Alexander (on the farm), Isabella, William, Christena (Mrs. A. Stover) and George.

LAWSON.—Thomas Lawson, a native of Cumberland, England, came to Canada in the early thirties, living for some time in Markham. In 1851 he came to Lot 34, Con. 3, where he farmed for sixteen years. Then he went to York, and some years later died at Whitby. Of his family of five sons and five daughters, James is still living near Claremont; Elizabeth (Mrs. Rev. J. H. Starr) taught school for some time at Green River; Robert is at Osgoode Hall, Toronto; Stephen is employed with the T. Eaton Company in Winnipeg, and Mrs. Mustard lives in Stouffville.

PICKERING PEOPLE

LEAPER.—Thomas Leaper was born in Yorkshire, November 26th, 1803, and came to Canada in 1830. He spent a short time at Niagara and then lived for four years at Newmarket and three at Victoria Square, after which he came to Pickering, settling east of Claremont on the Ninth Concession. He was married in 1832 to Ann Wallace. Being converted in 1840, through the ministry of Father Lacey, he was thenceforward a faithful worker in the Bethel Church and for many years an office bearer of the congregation there. He died December 24th, 1875, and his funeral sermon was preached by Rev. W. C. Allen. Mrs. Leaper died in 1882.

Their family were: Mary (Mrs. Lorriman), Thomas, Ann (Mrs. Law), William, still living at Claremont, and Susannah (Mrs. W. A. Bell).

LEHMAN.—Daniel Lehman, born in Pennsylvania in 1805, located in Markham in 1827, and in 1833 bought the south half of Lot 35, Con. 8. In 1835 he married Susannah Byer, of Markham, and came to live on the farm. He erected a sawmill, which continued in busy and successful operation as long as he lived. He died in 1867 and Mrs. Lehman in 1883.

Of his family, David, the eldest son, operated a sawmill for many years in Uxbridge Township, and now lives at Gormley. Samuel lived for a number of years on Lot 25, Con. 9, and now manages a grist and woollen mill at Almira. Abraham continued to operate the sawmill on Lot 35, Con. 8, after his father's death till a few years ago, when it was transformed into a chopping mill, in which he still does a large business

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Anthony conducted a milling business for some years at Laskey and now owns a mill at Delhi, Ont. Nancy (Mrs. H. Barkey) died some years since near Stouffville. Elizabeth married the Rev. John S. Hoover, a minister of the Old Mennonite Church, and lives on Lot 35, Con. 9.

LINTON.—Robert Linton, a native of Yorkshire, came to Canada in 1828. Returning, he came back two years later, 1830, with his brother Isaac. They settled on Lot 16, B. F., where Robert's son, John Linton, still lives.

Isaac Linton came to the Eighth Concession in the later thirties and settled on Lot 13. In 1842 he married Hannah Coultice, who had also come from Yorkshire in 1830. Their son, William Linton, still lives on the farm. Isaac Linton died in 1893 at the age of 88. Mrs. Linton still lives with her son in a hale and hearty old age. She delights to recount the early days and their varied experiences. She remembers the palmy days of Primitive Methodism in Pickering, when at special meeting and camp-meeting times men and women came from far and near to hear the gospel, when stony hearts were broken and sinners found the gladness of a great joy arising in their hearts. She remembers the unstinted hospitality which provided for the needs of those who came from far, there being times when there were "eighteen or nineteen beds going" at their home. She cherishes among her peculiar treasures a trowel bearing the inscription "Presented to Mrs. Hannah Linton on the occasion of her laying the corner stone of the Methodist church, Claremont, July 25th,

PICKERING PEOPLE

1889." It is related that she not only laid the stone, but placed one hundred dollars on it as her offering, and made forty pies for the entertainment held in connection.

William Linton's family are: Elizabeth (Mrs. Morgan Evans, Lot 13, Con. 8), Almira (Mrs. William Middleton, Lot 10, Con. 6), Alice (Mrs. Judson Ward, Whitby), Emma, Etta (Mrs. Fred Ward), Norman, Levi, Beatrice (Mrs. Bayles, Lot 12, Con. 7).

LINTON.—Brian Linton died in 1872, aged 76. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1878. Their sons were Brian, who married Ellen Middleton, Joseph, who married Sarah Norton, and Thomas.

Moses Linton, brother of Brian, lived on Lot 11, Con. 8. His family were Moses (Lot 9, Con. 8), Mark, Mary and Jane.

MACKAY.—Donald Mackay, a Scotchman who had spent some years in the British West Indies, on March 28th, 1834, (as recorded in his journal), "left Berbice for Demerara. April 5th, sailed for New York, where he arrived on the 11th of May. Albany on the 15th, Buffalo on the 22nd, Niagara on the 24th, Toronto the same night. Bought the farm, No. 6, in the Second Concession of the Township of Pickering for £450 Upper Canada currency. The farm contains 98 acres, 65 acres clear, 20 acres in crop. There is a log house, barn and shed for wagons, ploughs, etc." A substantial stone house was erected in 1854, said to have cost £800. It was burned down about the year 1882.

His family are: Margaret, Angus (in charge of the Dominion Experimental Farm at Indian Head, Sask),

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Diana (Mrs. De Hart), Eliza (of Indian Head), Alexander (of Lindsay), William (deceased) and Frank.

MACKEY.—Sylvester Mackey lives on Lot 2, Con. 6. He was councillor in 1869 and 1874, deputy reeve in 1877 and from 1884 till 1889. He was reeve in 1889.

Levi Mackey, brother of Sylvester, lived on Lot 1, Con. 6. He was auditor 1877-1881, assessor 1881-1887 and township engineer 1883-1888. He now lives in Toronto.

MACNAB.—Peter Macnab, a native of Argyleshire, who had spent a number of years in Glasgow, came to Claremont in 1856. Three years before his son, William Macnab, had begun business in the village, and in 1855 two other sons, Duncan and John, had followed. With their father came their sister, Margaret, now Mrs. B. S. Palmer. Mr. Macnab was a typical Scotchman, respected by all and a friend of every good cause. He had been an elder in the Presbyterian Church for nine years before coming to Canada and he held that office in the Claremont congregation from 1873 till the close of his life. He died in 1895, being over ninety-seven years of age.

His son, William Macnab, moved to Flesherton in 1858, and later to Owen Sound, where he died in 1866. His wife afterward returned to Claremont, where she resided till her death in 1894. Their son and daughter, Peter Macnab and Miss Mary Macnab, still live in Claremont.

The other two sons, Duncan and John, have been known for fifty years as among the most successful business men of the village of Claremont. As partners

PICKERING PEOPLE

in the Macnab Store they conducted business in the village from 1859 till 1898. In 1873 John Macnab married Sophia Michell, daughter of John C. Michell. Their family are: John Charles (of Uxbridge), and Peter and Miss Margaret, who still live in Claremont. Mrs. Macnab died in 1880 and Mr. Macnab in 1910. He had been postmaster of Claremont for fifty years. Mr. Duncan Macnab still lives at "Sandbank," in the village of Claremont.

MADILL.—Henry Madill, having lived successively in Toronto, Markham and Darlington, settled on Lot 20, Con. 7. His wife was Phoebe Sharrard. Their family were: Joshua B., James H. (Lot 19, Con. 7), Joel, John (Stouffville), Wixon, Ann (Mrs. Burnham, Uxbridge), and Sylvanus (Lot 19, Con. 6).

Benjamin Madill, a native of Ireland, came in the early thirties to Markham. His son Henry settled in the Seventh Concession, which is still held by his grandson, James H. Madill.

Another grandson, James Madill, lived for many years on Lot 14, Con. 7, and now resides in Claremont, being this year (1911) one of the police trustees.

MAJOR.—About the middle of the eighteenth century three brothers bearing the name of Major—John, Uriah and Thomas—emigrated from Coothill, in Ireland, to the New England colony of Vermont. Here John, who afterwards became the pioneer of the Majors of Pickering, married Margaret Reynolds, with whom on the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he betook himself first to Nova Scotia and afterward to the then far-distant western province of Upper Canada.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

They settled in the Fifth Concession of Pickering and their descendants have been among the important constituents of the later population of the township. The village which gradually sprang up, and is now known as Whitevale, bore for many years the family name, being known as Majorville.

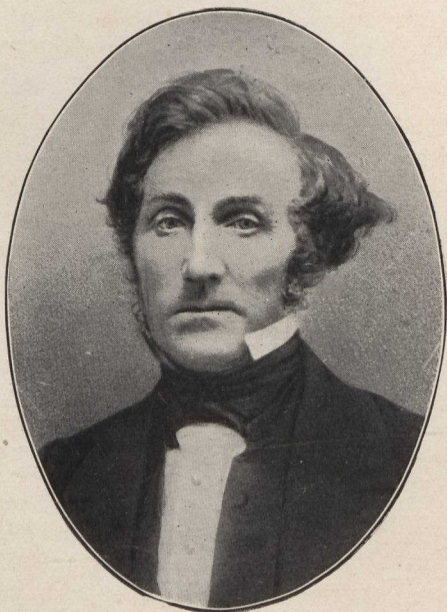
His daughter Mary married William Sleigh. Their family were: John, Thomas, Caroline (Mrs. Israel Burton), Harriet (Mrs. T. P. White) and Tabitha (Mrs. William De Mott).

His daughter Hannah married Peter Matthews, who suffered execution at the close of the Rebellion of 1837.

His son Samuel married Mary Smith. Their family were: William, Edward, Frank, Samuel, Wesley, Margaret and Abigail. William married Emma White, by whom he had the following family: William, Henry (Lot 27, Con. 5), Emma, Mary Maud (Mrs. Rev. I. N. Robinson), Lydia Gertrude (Mrs. Adam Whitson) and Lily (Mrs. E. A. Thornton).

His son Henry married Jane Smith as his first wife. Their family were: Mary (Mrs. Joseph Vardon), Charles (still, 1911, living in Flint, Mich.), Thomas, Sidney, William and Frederick. He married as his second wife Lydia A. Hawkins. Their family were: Henrietta (Mrs. Herrick), Margaret Ellen (Mrs. McCrodan, Galt), James (Los Angeles), Eliza (Mrs. J. L. Spink, Toronto), Lucy Elizabeth (Mrs. T. Ward, Condy, Sask.), John Sleigh (Seattle), Susan A. (Mrs. W. H. Emsley, Napanee), Albert Edward (Lot 24, Con. 4), Walter Scott and Henry Hilton (Whitevale).

His son Thomas married Hannah Smith. The three



HENRY MAJOR

PICKERING PEOPLE

Major brothers married the three Smith sisters. Thomas' family were: Eleanor (Mrs. Alfred Turner), Jane (Mrs. Charles Churchill) and Julia (Mrs. Barnum).

MARQUIS.—Thomas Marquis married Annie Dickie. Their family are as follows: Mrs. James Andrew, of Pickering; Annie, at home; Charles E., of Killarney, Man., formerly of the firm of Dickie & Marquis, Pickering; William James, inspector of city schools, Two Harbors, Minn., and Herbert J., farmer, Pickering.

McAVOY.—James McAvoy purchased Lot 3, Con. 7 in 1839 from J. S. Macaulay. His son, Robert W. McAvoy, still occupies the farm.

Christopher McAvoy and Mary Kerr were married in Carrick-a-duff, County Armagh, Ireland, in 1830, and came to the township of Whitby in that year. After working among the Quakers for three years Mr. McAvoy settled on Lot 8, Con. 8, where they spent the rest of their lives. His parents also came out and spent the closing years of their lives with him on the farm. Christopher McAvoy and his wife both died in the year 1888. His son, T. C. McAvoy, still lives on Lot 8, Con. 7.

McBRADY.—Daniel McBrady was born at St. John's Point, County Donegal, Ireland, in June, 1818. He came to Canada in the spring of 1837, settling first near Whitby and afterward at the village of Audley, where he remained till six years previous to his death, which occurred on January 27th, 1907. He was married in April, 1847, to Ellen Broderick, a native of Kilkenny, Ireland, Mrs. McBrady died June 6th, 1907, at the age of 77 years.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Of their family of twelve one, Mrs. Cowan, still lives on the Brock Road. Two sons have been prominent in the profession of law, William McBrady, K. C., of Port Arthur, and L. Vincent McBrady, K. C., of Toronto. Another son, Robert, is now Rev. Father McBrady, of Toronto. A fourth, James, lived in the township till recently, being several years a member of council. He now lives in Oshawa.

McCAUSLAND.—William McCausland in 1815 purchased Lot 7 on the lake front from a Mr. Rennefield. His grandson, born 1830, still lives on the farm. There is on the farm an old graveyard, the graves being marked by large stones, but no one knows who sleeps beneath.

McFARLANE.—James McFarlane, a native of Glasgow, came to Canada with his family in company with his father-in-law in 1848. They settled on Lot 20, Con. 9. His family were John, Marion, Margaret, David and James.

David McFarlane married Mary McDonald, daughter of Graham McDonald, of Claremont. Their family are: Mrs. McCreight, of Markham; Mrs. Rawson, of Uxbridge Township; Miss Agnes McFarlane, of Claremont; James, now in the Peace River country; David, in Saskatchewan, and David and John, who are Dominion land surveyors at work in the far north-west of Canada.

McCREIGHT.—James McCreight, a native of Ireland, came to Canada in 1834 and settled just north of what is now the village of Cherrywood, named at his suggestion from a place in his native land. He served for

PICKERING PEOPLE

a number of years in the council and was reeve in the years 1865, 1867 and 1868.

McPHEE.—Donald McPhee, a native of Mull, Argyle-shire, came from Scotland to Canada about the year 1855. He conducted a general store in Whitevale and was postmaster for a number of years. He was one of the organizers of the Baptist church in Whitevale in 1864, and was prominent in the life and work of that congregation for many years. He died in 1895, aged 85. His eldest son, John Donald, was for many years book-keeper and manager of the milling business of T. P. White. He died in 1868. Another son, also named John Donald, is now manager of the Rennie Seed Co. Three daughters, Kate, Mary and Hattie, live in Hamilton, while a fourth, Bella (Mrs. William McBirnie), resides in Cleveland.

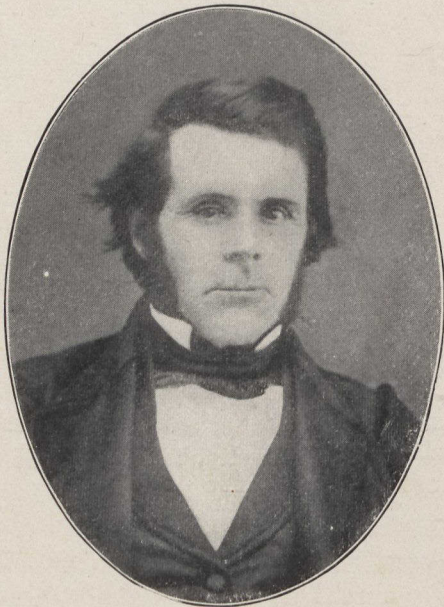
McQUAY.—James McQuay was born in County Fermagh, Ireland, in 1809, and in 1829, with his widowed mother and brothers, William, Thomas, John and Benjamin, and sister Ann came to Canada, the voyage in a sailing vessel being said to have taken fourteen weeks. They settled on the rear of Lot 6, Con. 3. James McQuay was married in 1836 and reared a family of three sons and six daughters. Although never in a public office he was known as an honest and upright man the township over. He died in 1887.

MECHIN.—The Mechin brothers, James and William, came from Tyrone, Ireland, early in the second quarter of the century and settled on Lot 19 in the seventh

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

concession. James was not married and lived with his brother till his death. William Mechin married Mary A. Dixon. He died in 1886 and his wife in 1892. Their family were James (died 1899), William (deceased), Hugh (merchant in Brougham), Mary A. (Mrs. Isaac Middleton, deceased 1905), Jane (Mrs. Andrew Johnston of Claremont), George (deceased 1895), Elizabeth (Mrs. Joel Madill), Caroline (Mrs. Andrew Johnston, Toronto), and Lucinda (Mrs. Shank).

MICHELL.—William Henry Michell and his brother, John C. Michell, were born in London, England. The family is believed to have been of Scotch descent, but a generation or two had lived in France, whence the form of the name. W. H. Michell had been in the service of the Bank of England. They were 13 weeks on the ocean and eventually reached Toronto and then made their way to Pickering, where they settled on Lot 23 in the 8th Con. On the voyage he met Miss Ellen Tracy, who with her parents also came to Pickering, and to whom he was married on May 25th, 1836, the result of the union being a family of five sons and two daughters. Beside the ordinary avocations of the pioneer he did a good deal of conveyancing and was personally known all over the township. He was the first reeve of Pickering on the organization of the municipality in 1850 and held the position for the two following years also. He was magistrate for some years, and even after resigning the position was at times called upon to act as mediator in settling disputes. On the death of Peter Perry he was elected



JOHN MICHELL

PICKERING PEOPLE

member of Parliament for South Ontario, but before he took his seat there was a dissolution and a new election, in which Amos Wright was the successful candidate. He died in 1884 in his 80th year and was buried in the Machpelah cemetery. His wife died in 1891 in her 76th year.

His family are: Henry (deceased, father of Mrs. Pilkey and Mrs. Gibson of Claremont), Mary E. (Mrs. Scarr), Charles and William (in Toronto), Alfred (Stouffville), Frank (inspector of public schools in Lanark) and Catherine (Mrs. Cooper, Claremont).

Among his grandchildren, Albert Michell is a medical doctor in Dublin, Ont., William is principal of Riverdale Collegiate Institute in Toronto, Allan is a dentist in Toronto and Rupert is a physician practising in Toronto and was the surgeon of the Shackleton expedition to the Antarctic.

John C. Michell settled on Lot 13, Con. 8, and married a daughter of Andrew Thompson of the Fifth Concession. He was one of the pioneer millers and storekeepers of the Claremont neighborhood. His family were: Sophia (Mrs. John M. Macnab, deceased 1880), Bella, who died in early life, and Tobias, who married Miss Bell and lived for a time on the farm south of Claremont, but died some years ago. Mr. Michell died in 1873.

MIDDLETON.—Charles Middleton, born 1816, a native of Yorkshire, in early life visited Germany, Austria and the United States. In the latter country he married Jane Carlyle, then five years out from Dumfriesshire, in Scotland. Coming to Canada about 1845, they

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

settled on the 6th of Uxbridge, which was their home for nearly thirty years. In 1873 Mrs. Middleton died, and the following year Mr. Middleton moved to Claremont, where he lived till his death in 1909. Their two daughters are Mrs. Pugh and Mrs. Joseph Readman, of Claremont.

George Middleton settled on Lot 13, Con. 7, in 1854, where he spent the remainder of his life. His wife died in 1895, and he in 1903 at the age of 86. Their family of ten children are all still (1911) living. They are James, John and Richard H., who live in the township of Flos, Mary (Mrs. Gauslin, Lot 14, Con. 7), Jane (Mrs. Burgess), Elizabeth (Mrs. Usher), Matilda (Mrs. Story), George (Lot 13, Con. 7), Hannah (Mrs. Gibson) and William (Lot 10, Con. 6).

MILLER.—William Miller, a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland, came to Pickering in 1839 and settled on Lot 25, Con. 7. He was preceded a considerable period by his brother George, who settled in Markham township, and in 1832 by his son, John Miller (Thistleha'). With him came his wife and the rest of his family, namely, Andrew, who afterward lived in Hamilton, and whose daughter, Miss Effie Miller, now lives at Claremont; Robert, who lived just east of Pickering till his death in 1911, and whose son, William Miller, still lives there; William who lived for a time on the old homestead, but later went to Storm Lake, Iowa, and Elizabeth (Mrs. William Scott) who lives near Claremont. Mr. Miller died in 1879 aged 87 years and Mrs. Miller in 1882 at the age of 85.

John Miller was born near Annan, Dumfries, Scot-

PICKERING PEOPLE

land, on May 12th, 1817. On April 12th, 1835, he left Scotland in a sailing vessel for Canada, arriving in Markham on the first of June. For five years he lived with his uncle, George Miller, of Markham, and then, his parents and the other members of the family having come out, they settled on the "Atha Farm," (Lot 25, Con. 7). In 1848 he bought the farm since known as "Thistleha'," where he spent the rest of his life. He married Margaret Whiteside and had the following family: William (deceased), Robert (of Stouffville), James (deceased), John (of Thistleha'), Ellen (Mrs. David Burns), Agnes (deceased), Elizabeth (Mrs. Walter Renfrew) and Margaret. Mr. Miller married as his second wife Elizabeth Boyer. Their family are as follows, George, Andrew, Henry and Mary. Besides his work as farmer and importer and breeder of stock Mr. Miller took an active interest and a prominent part in the public life of the municipality. He served the township as councillor and reeve for many years and in 1876 was elected Warden of the County. He died at his home, 'Thistleha', in 1904, having reached the ripe old age of 87 years.

MILNE.—James Milne came to Canada in the year 1840 from near Edinburgh, Scotland. On the same vessel came Annie Cowie, who afterward became his wife. She came in company with the Strachan family. After their marriage they lived on Lot 24, Con. 6, where Mr. Milne worked as a blacksmith. About 1855 they moved to Lot 3, Con. 3, Uxbridge, where they remained till 1860, when they returned to Pickering. Mr. Milne worked for a time on Lot 26, Con. 5, and

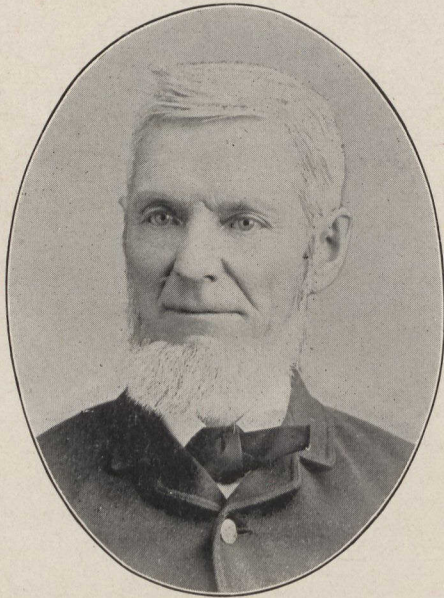
PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

later for three years at Atha (corner of the Stewart farm), but eventually went back to the farm in Uxbridge, where the rest of his life was spent. Mrs. Milne died in 1884 and Mr. Milne in 1898 at the age of 82. Their family are as follows: Elizabeth (Brooklin), Harriet (Mrs. Barnett, Winnipeg), James (Lot 3, Con. 3, Uxbridge), Mary (Mrs. William Cassie, Lot 21, Con. 6), Isabella (Mrs. James Forgie, Claremont), William (Toronto) and John (Winnipeg).

MILNE.—George Milne was born in Banffshire, Scotland, in 1814 and came to Canada in 1831. He married Catharine Dow, daughter of William Dow of Whitby (also formerly of Banffshire). They settled on Lot 26, Con. 6. Mr. Milne died in 1871 and Mrs. Milne in 1901. Their family were: James, who went to Western Canada; William, who taught school for a number of years in the township and afterward graduated in medicine and practised in Claremont till his death in 1882; Robert, who married Euphemia Brown and still lives on Lot 30, Con. 6; John D., who lives in Ingersoll; Thomas, who lives in Toronto; Margaret (Mrs. Percy), Robina and Jennie (Mrs. Eastwood).

MONKHOUSE.—John Monkhouse came from Cumberland, England, in 1851, to Altona. He died in 1855 and his wife, Sarah Monkhouse, in 1862. Their sons were Joseph and Thomas Monkhouse, of Altona.

Joseph Monkhouse came to Canada in 1849 and began storekeeping in Altona the following year. In 1857 he married Christena Reesor, and leaving the store began milling. In 1865 his wife died. In 1874 he moved to Lot 32, Con. 9, and for twelve years managed the farm.



JOSEPH MONKHOUSE

PICKERING PEOPLE

His second wife was Elizabeth Kester. Besides being a successful business man and farmer he took considerable interest in public affairs and served for ten years in the council, being reeve from 1884 to 1887 and warden of the county in the latter year. On his brother's death in 1886 he returned to the store, continuing till his death in 1903. He was succeeded by his son, Willis J. Monkhouse, who still continues the business.

MOON.—James Moon, with his wife and family, came from Somersetshire in 1832, the cholera year, crossing the Atlantic in the ship "Usk." Settling in the front of the township, Mr. Moon engaged in teaching for a time, but eventually moved to the township of Reach.

MORGAN.—Alexander Morgan was born in Edinburgh on January 6th, 1825. An interesting document, now in possession of his son, Mr. George Morgan, Claremont, recalls the date. It reads as follows:

"Registered for Baptism.

Canongate, 19th January, 1825.

To William Morgan, smith in James Street, and Margaret Gray, his Spouse, a son born the 6th current named

Alexander

N.B. The character of the Person to be certified by a member of Session, and this to be carried to the minister of Canongate or if to any other minister to have their attestation to it.

John Millar Sess. Clk.

Alex. McDougal, Elder."

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

In 1832, Mr. Morgan, then seven years of age, sailed with his parents from the port of Leith for the new world. The vessel was a new one and scarcely completed at the date appointed for her sailing. Being threatened with the law by passengers in waiting she sailed, but passing round the north of Scotland put in to Stromness and remained two weeks there, being finally fitted for the long Atlantic voyage. Nine weeks from their leaving Leith they reached Quebec. A slow and tedious journey up the St. Lawrence by Durham boats and along Lake Ontario brought them to Toronto, or, as it then was, Muddy York. After spending a month with an uncle at Thornhill they settled in Markham. Here Mr. Morgan learned blacksmithing in his father's shop, he having brought his tools, anvil, bellows, etc., in all weighing 2,800 pounds, with him from Scotland. When twenty-two years of age he came to Claremont, where he has resided ever since. He married Elizabeth Sharrard. Their family are as follows: Melissa (Mrs. William Evans), Margaret (Mrs. David Pugh, deceased), William Thomas (died at 17 years of age), Rachel (Mrs. James Evans), Elizabeth (Mrs. Magnus Henderson), Duncan (Uxbridge townline), John (deceased), and George (N. Claremont).

MOWBRAY.—Ralph Mowbray (whose father, John Mowbray, was a native of Ayrshire, Scotland) was born in Ireland in 1789. He married Catherine Walker and afterward while still a young man came to Brooklyn, N.Y., where a number of years were spent. In 1833 they came to Canada, and settled on Lots 7 and 8 in the rear of the 6th concession of Pickering. The first

PICKERING PEOPLE

logging chain and axes, as well as the first supplies, were carried on his back from Little York. The only settler near them at first was Samuel Munger. Whitby was for many years their base of supplies. Their family were: Matilda, who is still (1911) living at the age of 92; John, who died from an injury in 1880 at the age of 60; Hugh, who died 1910 at the age of 87; Ellen, who died in 1904, aged 77; Philip, who died 1910, aged 80, and Ralph, who died in 1886, aged 53.

John, above mentioned, married Martha Hyland and settled in Reach.

His son, Ralph R. Mowbray, the present (1911) reeve of Pickering, returned to the township when a young man of 24, and has been a resident within it ever since. He has served the municipality in township and county councils for eighteen years. He occupied the warden's chair in 1893 and in 1909. On Saturday, May 20, 1911, at the Liberal convention at Whitby, he was unanimously chosen as the candidate of the party to contest the riding at the next provincial election.

MURRAY.—Thomas Murray, a native of Edinburgh, and Louisa Graham, his wife, of Dumfriesshire, settled in Claremont in 1851. He carried on business as a blacksmith there till his death in 1866. Of his family, George migrated to Illinois in 1872, Thomas in 1874 and the rest of the family in 1881. Mrs. Murray died in 1896. The two brothers are successful farmers. Two sisters live with George.

NIGHSWANDER.—Michael Nighswander was born in Maryland, U. S. A., in 1813. He came with his parents and others of the family to Markham in 1824. His

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

father dying shortly afterward, the family was scattered and Michael lived with Christian Barkey, of Markham, till 1838, when he married Susannah Barkey and moved to Lot 34, Con. 7. In 1845 he erected a sawmill on the farm, in which he did a good business for forty-five years. He died in 1881 and his wife in 1894. Their family numbered ten, eight sons and two daughters, as follows: Christian, married Mary Williamson and lives on Lot 35, Con. 7; Jacob, married Susannah Hoover, and died 1905; Joseph, married Annie Hoover and lives in Stouffville; Abraham, married Sarah Hoover and lives in Stouffville; Frances (Mrs. Adam Spears), died 1888; David, married Anna Willson, and lives in Kenora; Michael and Tilman, the latter of whom married Mary Lehmann, live on the old homestead; Henry, married Rachel Willson, and lives in Toronto; Susannah (Mrs. Jacob B. Hoover) lives on Lot 34, Con. 8.

O'BRIEN.—William O'Brien and his family came from Nova Scotia in the early thirties and settled on Lot 19, Con. 8. He died in 1840 and was buried at Machpelah, the funeral sermon being preached by Mr. Barclay from the text "O Death, where is thy sting, O Grave, where is thy victory?" The O'Brien family were as follows: Hugh (who married Jane Cooper) kept hotel in Claremont, afterward farmed and then went to New York State; William (who married Jane Jenkins, daughter of Rev. William Jenkins, and two of whose sons still live at Laskay), Nathaniel (of Markham), Ann (Mrs. George Stokes), Jane (Mrs. Mosher), Esther (Mrs. Lyons, of Markham) and Isabella (Mrs. Charles Cooper).

PICKERING PEOPLE

O'CONNOR.—Dennis O'Connor came from County Cork, Ireland, in 1831, and worked among the Quakers of the south-eastern part of the township for a few years, after which he took up 200 acres of bush land, Lot 1, Con. 3. In the early days he often, in company with some of his Roman Catholic neighbors, walked to Toronto on Saturday afternoons to attend the service of his church on the following day. He married Mary O'Leary, by whom he had three children (one of whom, Denis O'Connor, was ordained priest in 1863 and became successively President of Assumption College, Sandwich, Bishop of London and Archbishop of Toronto. His health having failed, he was succeeded about three years ago by Archbishop McEvay, but still lives in Toronto). Mr. O'Connor married as his second wife, Bridget O'Callaghan, of Albion Township. Though unknown to him at the time, she had come out on the same vessel with him in 1831. They had a family of ten children, three of whom still live in the neighborhood, George on the old homestead and William and John in the township of Whitby. Mr. O'Connor died in 1893 in his 91st year and Mrs. O'Connor in 1901 in her 77th year.

Daniel O'Connor came to Canada with his wife and family about the year 1837. He lived for a few years in the south part of the township and then took up 200 acres S $\frac{1}{2}$ Lots 1 and 2, Con. 7, where he lived till 1868, when he moved to Lot 19, Con. 1, where he lived till his death in 1876 (aged 83 years). Mrs. O'Connor predeceased him nearly six years. They had a family of eight, one of whom, Miss Ellen O'Connor, still lives in Pickering village.

Jeremiah O'Connor came from Ireland with his wife

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

and family about the year 1854. He lived on Lot 1, Con. 3, till his death in 1871, at the age of 72. Mrs. O'Connor died in 1890. They had a family of six children, one of whom is still living—Mrs. Riordan, of Arthur, Ont. Their youngest son, John, was parish priest of Maidstone, Essex County, for some years and died a comparatively young man in 1890.

O'LEARY.—George O'Leary came from Ireland in the same vessel with Denis O'Connor in 1831. He lived on N $\frac{1}{2}$ Lot 6, Con. 4, which he cleared. He married Mary O'Connor, she having come from Ireland about 1835. They had a family of eight, five of whom are still living. Mr. O'Leary sold his farm in 1874 and moved to Pickering village, where he lived until his death in 1881 at the age of 85. Mrs. O'Leary died in 1879, aged 71.

PALMER.—Sherwood Palmer was born in Scarborough in 1797. He married Martha Lamareaux in 1823 and came to Pickering in 1834, settling on Lot 20, Con. 2. Of his family of ten, five attained mature years, as follows: Isaac Palmer, born 1824, died 1892; James L. Palmer, born 1826, died 1905; Sarah Ann Palmer, born 1831, died 1893; Sherwood Palmer, born 1843, died 1869, and Charles S. Palmer, born 1846, and still living in Pickering.

James L. Palmer when a boy attended school for some years in Ohio, where one of his companions was James Garfield, afterward President. James Palmer for many years operated a sawmill on his farm, just north of the Second Concession line. He served the township as councillor and deputy reeve, and was one of

PICKERING PEOPLE

the most prominent members of the Disciple church on the Kingston Road. Mrs. Palmer (nee Anson) and their family of three still live on the farm.

PALMER.—Samuel Palmer and Sarah Money, his wife, came from London, England, to Canada in 1852 and settled on Lot 25, Con. 8. Mr. Palmer was a cabinet-maker by trade, but found it necessary to devote most of his time and strength to the sterner business of chopping, saw-logging and land-clearing. In later years he retired to Claremont, where he died in 1866. Mrs. Palmer died in 1873. Their family were: Sarah Ann, who taught school for some years at Milligan's Corners, walking the distance to her home every second week (she afterward married Richard Burton and lived on the Seventh Concession till her death, in 1880); John, who married Sarah Smith, and lived in Claremont, working at his trade as a shoemaker, later moving to Manitoulin Island, where he died some years ago; Samuel, who married Hannah Smith, and lived in Uxbridge, where since his death Mrs. Palmer continues to reside; Mary Ann, who married Frederick George, and still lives in Stouffville; William, who married Sarah M. Elliott, and went to Rolling Home, Missouri, where he still lives; Shackel Benjamin, who married Margaret Macnab, and worked at his trade as a shoemaker in Claremont till his retirement a few years ago. (Their family are: Isabella (Mrs. Thomas Gregg) and William M. Palmer, of Claremont).

PARKER.—John Parker came to Dunbarton in 1851 and was its first postmaster and storekeeper. He died in 1895. See Chapter entitled "Three Dunbarton Worthies."

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

George Parker followed his father as postmaster and storekeeper at Dunbarton. In the years 1885-92 he was Deputy-Reeve of the township, and reeve in 1891 and 1892. After this he was treasurer of the township till his death. He was for many years a justice of the peace and leader of the choir in the Dunbarton Presbyterian Church. He died in January, 1910.

PEAT.—Thomas and Mrs. Peat came from Largo, Fifeshire, in June, 1835, and settled on Lot 29, Con. 2. Their family of one son and three daughters are all deceased. Mr. Peat died May 31st, 1858, aged 73. Mrs. Peat died March 14th, 1866, aged 82. Their daughter Helen (Mrs. William Taylor) died May 11th, 1908.

PERCY.—John Percy emigrated from England in 1832 and settled on Lot 27, Con. 6. His wife was Elizabeth Young, and their family numbered eleven, of whom four survive—Rev. W. Percy, of Stouffville; James Percy, of Toronto; F. G. Percy, of Buffalo, and Uriah Percy, who still lives on the farm.

PHILIP.—George Philip, Sr., on whose farm the centennial celebration is appointed to be held, came to Pickering from Aberdeenshire in 1852, and was for a time a successful road and bridge contractor, but afterward settled on the farm. His wife was Marion Cowie, who died in comparatively early life, leaving a family of five. They are: Mrs. J. A. Young, of Toronto; John C., of Pickering Village; Thomas, on the farm; George, Jr., merchant and postmaster, Brougham, and Mrs. William Ashton, Uxbridge.

PICKERING PEOPLE

PHILLIPS.—John Phillips married Polly Sharrard, daughter of James W. Sharrard, and lived on Lot 22, Con. 5. Their family were: James, Sylvanus (teacher in Markham and Whitby, and now P. S. inspector) and Robert S. (assessor for some years, now of Regina). By his second wife Mr. Phillips had two sons and a daughter, George, John and Mina.

PILKEY.—Peter Pilkey (or Peletier) was born at Riviere du Loup, P.Q., in 1774. In 1800 with his wife he moved to Leslieville near Little York and in 1811 the family settled in Scarboro. He served during the War of 1812 and won a medal. He lived to the ripe old age of 82 and left a family of nine sons.

His son, Charles Pilkey, born at Leslieville in 1808, married Jane Forfar in 1831 and in 1840 moved to Pickering, Lot 18, Con. 7. They endured all the poverty, hardship and privation incident to pioneer life, but persevered, and won at last a position of comfort and wealth. On June 23rd, 1881, they celebrated their golden wedding, when many friends gathered to congratulate them. Squire Birrell was called upon to preside and addresses were given by Mr. John Miller and others. The names of their family are as follows: Archibald, John C., Joseph, William, Jane, Thomas, David, Agnes and Henry. Mr. Pilkey died in 1883 and his wife in 1894. Archibald married Hannah Bell and lived on the 8th Concession, but later went to Buffalo where he died. John C. married Mary Carruthers and went to London, Ont. Joseph married M. A. Ward and died in 1908. [Their family are Elizabeth (Dec., 1872), Luther (Lot 18, Con. 7), Lyman J (Clare-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

mont), Adelia (Mrs. A. Mantle), Mary E. (Mrs. T. B. Whiting), Alice (Mrs. F. Pugh) and Miss Jennie (Claremont).] William married Hannah Ward, and lives in Markham. Jane (Mrs. Alex. Spears) lives in Uxbridge. Thomas lives in Scarboro. David married M. J. Cochrane and lives at Balsam. Agnes (Mrs. Rahme) lives in Uxbridge. Henry married Mary A. Greig and lives on the Base Line.

POST.—Jordan Post, born in Connecticut in 1767, settled in York, Upper Canada, about 1790. He married Melinda Woodruff, of Pickering. He was a clock-maker, but owned considerable land in what is now the southern part of the city of Toronto. Jordan and Melinda streets in the city are named after Mr. and Mrs. Post. Later they moved to Scarboro, where his sons, Jordan and Woodruff, were well known in after times.

His brother, George W. Post, settled in Pickering very early in the history of the township, locating on Lot 4, Con. 2. He died in 1837, leaving a family of five sons and two daughters. The sons were Asa, John, Hiram, George and Jordan. Their place in the days of staging along the Kingston Road became one of the stopping places where the horses were changed.

Jordan Post lived for many years at the foot of the Brock Road. He established a sawmill on Duffin's Creek just where the Brock Road crosses it. His daughter Emma became Mrs. Dr. Field and Hattie Mrs. Forrester.

POUCHER.—Daniel Poucher and his wife, Mary Wynne Poucher, came to Canada in 1832 and settled near Green River. Though born in England he was of

PICKERING PEOPLE

Huguenot descent, his ancestors having left France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, one branch settling in North Carolina and the other in Norfolk, England. His wife was of Welsh descent, her father, John Wynne, after having seen service throughout the Napoleonic wars, having first settled in Herefordshire, and afterward came to Canada. Of their family the following are still living: Thomas (of Brougham), George (ex-alderman of Barrie), John (broker, of Toronto), Daniel (of Poucher's Mills, Hastings County), William (broker, of Edmonton) and Maurice (contractor, of Toronto). Mr. Poucher died on the old homestead in 1863 and Mrs. Poucher at her son's home in Brougham in 1891.

Thomas Poucher, of Brougham, was born in 1842 and has spent practically his whole life in Pickering. In 1864 he married Mary Anne Young, daughter of James Young (of Somersetshire, England) and his wife Catherine (daughter of Nicol MacIntyre, of the Island of Mull, Scotland). Their family are: Adelia (Mrs. Hugh Mechin of Brougham) and Norman Young Poucher, Barrister-at-law, of Toronto. Mr. Poucher has been for forty years a successful auctioneer, and served in the council for many years, being reeve in 1901 and 1902. In 1905 he was appointed a magistrate, and he has served the congregation of St. John's Presbyterian Church for many years as manager and elder. Of late Mr. Poucher has retired somewhat from public business and lives quietly at Brougham, enjoying as he always has done the confidence and esteem of the whole community.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

POWELL.—The Powell brothers, Caleb and Henry, came to Pickering about the year 1815 and settled on Lot 6. B. F. Caleb's family were William, Henry and Bradford. William Powell married Susan Dillingham, by whom he had a family of one son and four daughters, as follows: Emma, (Mrs. Ellicott, Lot 16, Con. 4), Amelia (Mrs. Smith, Toronto), Ida (Mrs. Oke, Toronto), Hatty (Mrs. L. D. Banks, Pickering) and Walter B., auctioneer of Pickering Village. Henry Powell married Rachel Woodruff, by whom he had a family of four sons and one daughter, as follows: John (Lot 10, B.F., married M. Stanley), Harvey (Lot 6, Con. 2, married Mrs. Davis), Bradford (of Oshawa), Thomas (went to the United States) and Nettie (Mrs. Richards, of Lot 3, B.F.). Bradford Powell was a merchant in Whitby.

Henry Powell's family were Phoebe, James, William Henry and Caleb. William Henry married Lucy Jane Hall and lived on Lot 3, Con. 5, Uxbridge, but in later years retired to Claremont, where he died in 1911. His family are Ira (of Claremont), Angeline, (Mrs. A. Bundy), Stephen (deceased), Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Pilkey, deceased) and Albert, of Tracy, California.

PUCKRIN.—Isaac Puckrin came from Scarboro in 1843 and settled on Lot 7, Con. 4. His wife was Ann Brignall. Mrs. Puckrin died in 1895 and Mr. Puckrin in 1901. Their family are: Sarah (Mrs. William Linton), Richard (Lot 9, Con. 3), John (Lot 7, Con. 4), Thomas (Lot 7, Con. 3), Mary Ann, Simon (Lot 8, Con. 4) and William (Lot 3, Con. 3).

PUGH.—Hugh Pugh was born March 15th, 1777, near Llanbadarnfynydd, in the County of Radnor, in

PICKERING PEOPLE

Wales. In February, 1805, he married Elizabeth Williams, who was born May 21st, 1787. They came to Canada in 1842 and bought N ½ Lot 26, Con. 4, from Chauncey Reynolds. Mr. Pugh was a deacon in the Claremont Baptist Church for some years till 1864, when he became one of the organizers of the Whitevale Baptist Church. His wife died June 26th, 1870, and he three years later, August 4th, 1873. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom twelve lived to mature years, namely: Hugh, William, Edward, David, Josiah, Thomas, Stephen, Price, Eliza (Mrs. William Lewis), Mary (Mrs. Chapman), Sarah (Mrs. James Evans) and Elizabeth (Mrs. James White).

Hugh Pugh came to Canada in 1837, preceding his father by five years. He married Hannah Smith and lived in Uxbridge township. His son Robert still lives in Pickering. Hugh Pugh died in 1883.

William Pugh left home in early life and has not been heard of since.

Edward Pugh married Jane Evans in England, and in 1847 they sailed for Canada, but Mrs. Pugh died on the way. He settled on Lot 12, Con. 9. He died at Balsam in 1894 at the age 83. His family were: Edward, who married Ann Linton and settled in Chatham township; David, who married Mary Meredith and went to Milverton; Sarah (Mrs. Robert Ward, deceased 1902), and Jane (Mrs. William Edwards, of Balsam).

David Pugh came to Canada in 1846 and lived on Lot 10 Con. 9. His wife was Sarah Evans. Their family were: David (married Margaret Morgan), Thomas (married Sarah Ward), Edward (married

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Jane Edwards), Jane (Mrs. Wier), Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Leaper) and Sarah (Mrs. Percy). Mrs. Pugh died in 1853, aged 34, and Mr. Pugh in 1904, aged 91.

Josiah Pugh married Jane Morgan and lived on Lot 27, Con. 4. Of their family George still lives on the farm, Emma (Mrs. Hill) in Uxbridge township, Marion (Mrs. H. E. Poynter) on Lot 25, Con. 4, and Elizabeth (Mrs. Oxtaby) at Udora. Mr. Pugh died in 1897, aged 71 years, and Mrs. Pugh in 1907, aged 75.

Thomas Pugh married Anne Evans (daughter of David Evans, who was for some years a prominent Baptist elder and preacher in the township) in 1863. They lived on Lot 26, Con. 4. Their family were: Evangeline, (Mrs. William Bagshaw, deceased), David E. (Lot 19, Con. 2), Thomas L. (deceased), Alma (Mrs. A. Annis), Judson A. (Lot 27, Con. 4.), Hugh (on the old farm) and Laura E. (Mrs. Rev. E. J. Hawkings). Mr. Pugh died in 1896 at the age of 71.

Stephen Pugh married Elizabeth Lore and lived in Uxbridge township. His daughter Margaret is Mrs. Charles Middleton. Mr. Pugh died in 1894, aged 72.

Price Pugh married Mary Williams and lived in Uxbridge, but later on Lot 24, Con 9. His son William D. died in 1910, and his daughter Elizabeth still lives with her mother in Claremont. Mr. Pugh died in 1900 at the age of 73.

REAZIN.—Thomas Reazin was born in Ireland, Feb. 18th, 1798, and came to Canada in 1818. Two years were spent in Prince Edward County and then with William Wright, who had crossed the Atlantic on the

PICKERING PEOPLE

same vessel with him, he came to Pickering and the two took up Lots 9 and 10 in the first concession. Here the rest of their lives were spent. They were often referred to as "Wright and Reazin." In 1828 Mr. Reazin married Sarah, daughter of Captain Samuel Brock of Cobourg (captain both in the military and marine senses of the term). His vessel often came up Duffin's Creek in the early days to the old Gager Mill, which was situated at the south end of Gordon's Grove, and was then known as Brock's Landing. Thomas Reazin died in 1882, leaving a family of six.

REID.—Samuel Reid a native of Suffolk came to Canada in 1837 with his wife and family of five children. During the harvest of that year he worked for John Hamilton (afterward of Claremont) on the Rowantree place, near Weston, Ont. After spending eight or ten years in that neighborhood and ten years on a farm in Markham they came to Pickering, settling on Lot 16, Con. 8. His third son, John Reid, still lives in Claremont, his home being on the old Joseph Wixon property, just north of the bend in the Brock Road. Samuel Reid died in 1870.

RICHARDSON.—Joshua Richardson with his wife and family came from Queen's County, Ireland, about the year 1820 and settled on Lot 3, B.F. They were Friends and with their descendants have been continuously members of the Friends' Meeting at Pickering. Their family were: James, Robert, John, William, Joshua, Eliza (Mrs. Fothergill), Caroline (Mrs. George McGillivray) and Mary (Mrs. Rowe).

James Richardson married Elizabeth Valentine. Their

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

family were: Ann (Mrs. W. H. Rorke), Sarah (Mrs. Thomas Rorke), Joshua (married Sarah Reazin), Kate (Mrs. W. Rorke), Lizzie (Mrs. George Rorke), Emma (Mrs. Lewis), William V. (married Sarah Cornell), Mary Ann, Caroline, (Mrs. Alpheus McTaggart), Louisa, Charlotte (Mrs. Joseph Clark) and James T. (married Susan Betts).

Robert's family were: Mary A. (Mrs. Wright), Catherine Maria (Mrs. Collins), Frederick, William Henry, Edwin E., Sarah Eliza, Robert, Anna Sophia, Richard, and Fanny M. (Mrs. Jones).

RICHARDSON.—James Richardson, a native of Cumberland, England, settled on Lots 24 and 25, Con. 9. He married Jane Law. Their family were: James (deceased), Robert (living at Walkerton), Hannah (Mrs. William Michell, deceased, Sarah (Mrs. Henry Michell, deceased), Mary (Mrs. John Rawson, deceased), and Ann (Mrs. H. Cooper, deceased). Mr. Richardson married as his second wife Mary McBeath. Their son, George, still occupies the farm. Mr. Richardson died in 1892. His wife died at the old home in April, 1911, in her 88th year.

RIDLEY.—John Ridley, a Yorkshireman, born 1809, came to Pickering in the later twenties and had to do with some of the initial enterprises of Duffin's Creek. He helped cut the timber for a sawmill situated on what is now "Gordon's Flats" and for a grist mill north of the Kingston Road at the west end of the village. He was one of the pioneers of Methodism in the village. He married a daughter of Mr. John Matthews and moved out to the neighborhood of Kinsale. Like many

PICKERING PEOPLE

others he used oxen, since horses were a luxury difficult to procure, and on a Sunday might be seen with his wagon well loaded with neighbors (many of whom had not even oxen) driving to church. After about fifteen years the family moved to Lot 11, Con. 2, where the rest of their lives were spent. As was true of many of Pickering's pioneers, Mr. Ridley was very fond of reading and ever regarded the money as well spent that purchased good books or papers. He died in 1896 at the age of 87.

ROGERS.—Timothy Rogers lived with his wife and family at Danby, Vermont, where four of his daughters married sons of Wing Rogers of that place. Later he removed to Ferrisburgh in the same State, where he utilized a large waterpower and built a mill. In 1800 he visited Canada and made arrangements with the authorities for forty homesteads of 200 acres each. The following year he located forty families in the neighborhood of what is now the town of Newmarket. A little later he settled in Pickering, where he received a large grant of land. He built the first mill in the township and was the pioneer of a considerable number of Friends, by whom after a time a Meeting was established. Two grandsons of Timothy Rogers, James and Clarkson, still live in Pickering Village.

RUSSELL.—George Russell and his wife came from Sotland in their later years, having been preceded by their family of five sons and one daughter. Mr. Russell died after a few years, but Mrs. Russell was a resident of Claremont for many years. She was known for her simple faith, always believing that the Lord would pro-

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

vide, and saying with quiet confidence as she approached the valley of the shadow: "I'm no feared tae gang alane." Their family were John, James, William, Robert, Charles and Elizabeth. John married Elizabeth Boyer and lived on Lot 15, Con. 7. Their family are Henry (married Sophia Johnston), David (married Martha Russell), George (married Hulda Rumohr) and Duncan, now of Vancouver. James Russell married Janet Carruthers, and was well known in Claremont for many years as a miller. He now lives in Manitoba. William Russell married Lydia Burton and went to Dakota. Robert died some years ago. Charles Russell married Christena Clarke. Elizabeth Russell (Mrs. James Milne) died some years ago.

SADLER.—John Sadler and his brothers, Thomas and William, and sisters Elizabeth (Mrs. John Adamson) and Mary (Mrs. Harbron), came from the neighborhood of Stockton-on-Tees, England, in 1833 and settled in the Fifth and Sixth Concessions, where a number of their descendants still reside. Thomas Sadler married Jane Hughes, and three of their family still live in the township: Mrs. George Jones (Lot 9, Con. 9), Miss Severina (Claremont) and James Wilfred of Greenwood. Thomas Sadler lived on Lot 5, Con. 5, which is still occupied by his son, Wilfred.

SCOTT.—William Scott was born in Scarboro of Scottish parentage. In 1861 he married Elizabeth Miller and settled on Lot 12, Con. 8, but later moved to Lot 22, Con. 8, where they still reside. Their family are: Helen, Agnes (Mrs. P. Macnab, sr., Claremont), William George (deputy reeve this centennial year, Lot 22,

PICKERING PEOPLE

Con. 8), Janet (Mrs. J. M. Smith, Sandford), Mary (Mrs. Dick, Camrose, Alta.), Robert (Lot 22, Con. 8) and David (Claremont).

SCOTT.—John Scott, of Atha (Lot 31, Con. 7), is a son of Robert Scott, who came from Cumberland, England, in 1868 and lived for a time on Lot 32, Con. 9, and afterwards on Lot 34, Con. 7. In 1874 Robert Scott married Alice Jones, who still lives at Altona. He died in 1879. Alice Jones is a grandchild of Daniel Yake, who with his wife and five children left Germany for America. It was a fourteen weeks' voyage, and his wife and four children succumbed and were buried at sea. Alone with one little daughter he reached Pennsylvania. A year or two later he married Mary Nicely, by whom he had a family of three boys, John, Gabriel and Michael. About the close of the eighteenth century they came overland to Canada, bringing their children, their little effects and three cattle. On entering Canada they were reduced to choosing such plants as they saw the cattle eating in the forest, making "greens" of them and using them for food. Living for a time in Hamilton and then in Whitchurch, they came about the year 1804 to N ½ Lot 33, Con. 9, Pickering. Only Michael remained in Pickering. In 1812, refusing to bear arms against the United States, he was kept in jail for a time, where he was given only the scanty ration of one pound of bread and some water per day. About the year 1816 he married Jane Van Zant, by whom he had a family of twelve, four of whom, Hiram, Susan, Nancy and Polly, still survive. The three former are in Michigan, and the latter is Mrs. Polly Jones, of Altona, mother of Alice Jones (Mrs. Robert Scott), and grandmother of John Scott.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

SHARRARD.—William Sharrard came from England to Manhattan Island about the year 1760. At the commencement of the American War of Independence he was apparently somewhere up North River. He joined the "Loyal American Regiment," fighting on the British side. Toward the close of the war he went with the fleet to the West Indies, but returned and brought his family to the Eastern Townships, below Montreal, where they settled for a time, but eventually came to Sydney Township, Hastings County, Ontario. Here William Sharrard died in 1823. His family were William, jr., Nathaniel, James W., Elizabeth and Unis (probably Eunice).

William Sharrard, jr., settled on Lot 20, Con. 6, about 1831, and died about 1847. His family were: Thomas, Diana, Joshua (whose daughter Elizabeth married Alexander Morgan, of Claremont), John, Sarah, William and Sibian.

Nathaniel Sharrard came to Pickering in March, 1831, and died May 26th, 1860. His family were: Calvin, Ray, William, Aaron (now, 1911, living in Oshawa), Mrs. William Cowie (of Lot 26, Con. 7), James, Caroline, Samuel and Maria.

Elizabeth Sharrard (Mrs. John Lake) remained in Sydney township till her death at 86 years of age. She left a family of three sons and four daughters.

Unis married William Sarles and settled on Lot 22, Con. 6, Pickering. They moved to the Eighth Concession of Whitby about 1835 and she died about ten years later, leaving a family of twelve children.

James Wright Sharrard was born 1783 and first took up a farm in Markham (Lot 2, Con. 5), afterward



MRS. SYLVANUS SHARRARD

PICKERING PEOPLE

moving to another near Stouffville. About the year 1812 he came to Pickering, the first of the Sharrards to live in the township, and settled on Lot 21, Con. 6. He was a man of considerable prominence in the municipal and religious life of the community during the first half of the century, being not only a public-spirited citizen, but widely known as an effective preacher of the gospel. He died about 1864. His family were: Sylvanus, Elijah, Calvin, Sarah (Mrs. Churchill), Thomas, Ira (lived on seventh concession), Nancy (Mrs. Willson, afterwards Mrs. Dunham), Polly (Mrs. John Phillips) and Ucina.

Sylvanus Sharrard married Ruth Wixon, (daughter of Joshua Wixon), who is believed to have been the first child born of white parents in the community, and possibly the first in the township. Mr. Sharrard was a prominent temperance worker and held the position of Grand Treasurer of the Sons of Temperance from 1856 till 1869. He died in 1874. His wife, long familiarly known as "Grandma Sharrard," was one of the original members of the Claremont Baptist Church and taught in the Sunday School from the early days till she was well over fourscore. She died February 23rd, 1900, aged 96 years, 1 month and 13 days, having been born January 10th, 1804. Their family were: Mary (Mrs. John Barry, still living at North Claremont), Rachel (Mrs. Robiliard), Phoebe (Mrs. Madill) and Abigail (Mrs. Joseph Wixon).

SHEPPARD.—John Sheppard, a cloth manufacturer from Somersetshire, came with his wife and daughter, Emily Matilda, to Canada in 1838. They first lived in

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

York township, but afterward came to the vicinity of Brougham. For a time he kept store on the Brock Road, and then settled on the ninth concession. In 1851 the eldest daughter died and was the first to be buried in the Bethel Cemetery. Mr. and Mrs. Shepard were among the early members of the Bethel Primitive Methodist Church. He died in 1871, his wife having died five years earlier.

Their daughter, Mrs. Sinclair John Holden, still survives.

SKENE.—Alexander J. C. Skene was born at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, in 1838. He came to Canada at nineteen years of age, and worked for some time in Claremont at his trade as a carpenter. Going to the United States he graduated in medicine in 1863 and served through the war as a surgeon. He became a consulting physician at Long Island Medical College, and acquired a continental reputation as an authority on his specialty of gynaecology. He published a standard work on Diseases of Women in 1883. He died July 4th, 1900.

SLEIGH.—William Sleigh, a native of England, came to Canada about the year 1820. He taught school in the old school on the southwest corner of Lot 24, Con. 5, succeeding William Smith, its first teacher. In 1824 he married Mary Major. He lived on s 1/2 Lot 28, Con. 5. He was township clerk from 1825 till his death in 1835. He was survived by three sons, John, Thomas and William, and three daughters, Caroline (Mrs. Israel Burton), Harriet (Mrs. T. P. White) and Tabitha (Mrs. William De Mott).

PICKERING PEOPLE

SMITH.—William Smith lived in the 4th Con. (Lot 8). He was a stonemason and plasterer. His family were: Ruth (Mrs. Betts), William H. (deceased, 1911), James (married Miss Bentley), Jane (Mrs. A. Boyer), Eliza (Mrs. Hopper), Frank (Lot 8, Con. 4), David (deceased), Mary (Mrs. Bayles) and Emma (Mrs. John Brown).

SOMERVILLE.—Samuel Somerville and his wife, Marion Wilson, emigrated from Lanarkshire in 1832, settling on Lot 11, Con. 5. Their oldest son, Adam, was born in Scotland. Andrew, the second son, born in Pickering, died at Brooklin, 1902; Agnes (Mrs. Alex. Waddell) died in 1906; William died in 1910; James; Ellen died in 1869; Jane (Mrs. William Gilchrist) died in 1910; Marion (Mrs. J. Seldon); Samuel John (of Cherrywood); Robert A. (Lot 11, Con. 5).

SPARKS.—John Sparks early in the century settled on the lake shore directly south of the site of Pickering village. In clearing his farm, much of the wood was shipped by schooner to Muddy York. Salmon, at that time abundant in Duffin's Creek, were a staple article of food, and many of them were also marketed in the future capital. The farm has remained in connection with the family, being now owned by Thomas Field, whose wife is a grand-daughter of the pioneer. Councillor W. W. Sparks is a grandson. Three sons, Thomas, James and William, were prominent in lake navigation a generation ago.

SPEARS.—Adam Spears, a native of Scotland, settled on Lot 29, Con. 7, in the forties and established a sawmill on the stream running through the farm.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Large quantities of lumber were teamed from here to be shipped at Frenchman's Bay. This mill was continued in operation by his son James till about twenty-five years ago. Adam's family were: Alexander (Uxbridge), Robert (Los Angeles), John (Toronto), James (Lot 29, Con. 7) and Adam (Los Angeles). Mr. Spears died in 1884 and Mrs. Spears in 1888.

SPINK.—J. L. Spink was born in the township of King in 1845, of Yorkshire and Scottish parentage, and came to Pickering in 1862, working first in the Forest mills on the 3rd Concession at 18 hours a day for \$5 a month and board. In 1867, with his brother William, he leased the Whitevale mills from T. P. White. In 1875 they erected the Spink mills at Pickering, which still continue in successful operation. In later years Mr. Spink has resided in Toronto.

SPOFFARD.—Mark Spoffard, an Englishman, married Angelina Lundy, of Newmarket, and settled on the 9th concession. Mr. Spoffard died in 1888 and his wife in 1906. Their son Franklin, well known as a music teacher for many years, died in Claremont, January 12, 1907.

STEVENSON.—Thomas Stevenson came from Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1830 to the 6th Concession of Whitby. In 1866 he purchased the Matthews farm, Lot 18, Con. 6, which is still occupied by his son, Noble. Another son, Samuel, has lived for many years in the central part of the township. For some years past he has held the position of bailiff. He now lives with his daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Miller, of the 7th concession.

PICKERING PEOPLE

STOKES.—George Stokes came from England in 1836. He taught school for four years; three at Mongolia and one in Claremont in the old school which stood near where the hotel now stands. He then married Ann O'Brien and settled on the eighth concession.

One of their sons, Richard Stokes, was in business for some years in Claremont with R. P. Hopper, and died in 1888. Another son, George Stokes, still lives in Claremont.

STRATHEARN.—John Strathearn came from Ayrshire to Canada in 1834, leaving his wife and family at home. He purchased some land in Pickering and returned. His wife had died in his absence, and he in 1848 returned to Canada accompanied by his son, David, his daughter Elizabeth (afterward Mrs. Dow) and his son-in-law, James McFarlane (whose wife, Agnes Strathearn, had died in Scotland) and his family. They settled on Lot 20 in the Ninth Concession. Mr. Strathearn died in 1855. His son David was killed by a falling tree shortly after their coming to Canada.

TAUN.—The three Taun brothers, Richard, George and Keatley, came from Yorkshire in the early thirties. Richard lived a quarter of a mile north of Brougham and was appointed postmaster of the village in 1836. George lived in the eighth concession east of Claremont (Lot 12). He died 1874, aged 73. His family—George, Richard, and Elizabeth—still live on the farm. Keatley Taun lived on the eighth concession. His two daughters were Mrs. R. Robinson and Mrs. John Tarr.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

TAYLOR.—Dugald Taylor and his wife Catherine came from Scotland and lived first on Lot 18, Con. 7, then for a time south of Claremont and afterward in the village. He was well known for many years as a shoemaker, having as many as five men working for him at one time. He died in 1874 at the age of 64. His daughter Jane (Mrs. Jobbitt), still lives in Claremont. His son, Dugald, operated a tannery in Claremont for some time, and now lives in Bracebridge. Another son, Alexander, died some years ago on Manitoulin Island.

TAYLOR.—John Taylor with his wife and family came from Norfolk, England, and settled on Lot 32, Con. 2, in 1836. Mr. Taylor died in 1847 at the age of 50, Mrs. Taylor in 1883 at the age of 86. Their son, James Taylor, lived on Lot 29, Con. 2, till his death in 1910. Another son, William Taylor, married Helen Peat (deceased May 11th, 1908), and is well known in the south of the township as an apple buyer and shipper, though well over fourscore years of age. A third son, Robert, lives at Watford, Ont., and a daughter, Mrs. Annis, is still living at Port Union. James Taylor's family are as follows: William J. (Lot 39, Con. 3), Elizabeth (Mrs. T. M. Henderson, deceased), Emily (Mrs. L. Johnston, Brougham), Sadie (Mrs. Charles Annis, Lot 29, B.F.) and Arthur J. (Lot 29, Con. 2).

THOM.—William Thom came to Canada from Scotland in 1830, and lived for a time in "Muddy York,"

PICKERING PEOPLE

working at his trade as a joiner. Then he bought Lot 30, B. F., and settled on it. He still worked at his trade, and tables, spinning wheels, reels, chests and coffins for the neighborhood were made by him. His wife was Agnes Mitchell, also a native of Scotland. Of his family of seven two sons are still living—Archibald, of Sundridge, and Charles, of Aurora. His son, William, married Helen Thom and lived on the farm. Of their family three still live near Dunbarton—William on the old farm, Alexander on Lot 28, Con. 1, and Miss Agnes with her mother on Lot 30, B. F.

THOMPSON.—About the year 1831 Andrew Thompson built a large three-storey tavern on the southwest corner of Lot 13, Con. 5. Being on the Brock Road, the highway between the north and the south, it enjoyed a large patronage, and being central in the township it became the place of assembly for the yearly town meetings. From 1835 to 1849 practically all the town meetings convened there, and from 1850 the township council met there till the erection of the town hall in Brougham. It was also used for political gatherings and as a polling place. It is related that W. L. Mackenzie after his being pardoned once addressed the electors there. When he was stepping into the sleigh an ardent Tory remarked “I wish I had been as close to you when there was a thousand pounds on your head.” “That is more than your head will ever be worth” was the reply, as he drove away. In later years Mr. Thompson established a deer park in the south half of the lot on

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

which the tavern stood. He died in 1853, leaving several children. One son, Archibald, was a successful lumber dealer and died some years ago at Barrie. A daughter, Susan Ann, widow of the late John Sleigh, is still living in Toronto in her 87th year. Another daughter was the wife of John C. Michell, of Claremont.

THOMSON.—Thomas Thomson was born at St. Fergus, Scotland, in 1806, and his wife, Elizabeth Brodie, in the same parish in 1812. They came out in the thirties, Mr. Thomson being here before the "37," and were married in 1839. They settled in Pickering in 1840 on N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Lot 14, Con. 8. Their first year was a hard one. A colt died. Their cow got fast in the bush and died. The dogs killed all their sheep and Mrs. Thomson had a long and serious illness. There was no doctor nearer than Whitby. After her recovery they worked hard, Mrs. Thomson helping to log and clean up the land, and in later days binding many a day behind the cradlers. She often carried two "patent" pails of eggs to Stouffville and carried home her purchases. Mr. Thomson used to tell of having to peddle eggs at the taverns to get money to pay for taking a letter from the post office. As the years passed their industry brought its reward. They were able to add to their farm and at length to rent the place and retire to a little stone cottage which they had built for themselves, where they kept a horse and a cow and were able to spend the rest of their lives in comfort. Mrs. Thomson died in 1874 and Mr. Thomson in 1875. Their son, John Thomson, still lives in Owen Sound.

PICKERING PEOPLE

TOOL.—John Tool settled in Pickering about the year 1819, locating on Lot 18, Con. 1, where the Kingston Road crosses the Brock Road. In 1835 he sold the part north of the Kingston Road to Jordan Post and went for a time to Illinois, but returned and lived on the south part till 1855, when he removed to Michigan. During the rebellion his house was searched and he removed to Toronto and hid for a time, and it is said that his wife and oldest son had to go up about once a week to bring him "something fit to eat." His son remarks: "He had no more to do with the rebellion than I had, and I was not born till the following year." His wife was Katherine Worts, a native of Markham. She died about 1845. Mr. Tool died in 1879. Their family were: Mary (Mrs. H. Woodruff), John (born 1819, settled on concession five about 1830. His two sons, George and John, continued to live on that concession, and his grandson, Silas Tool, still lives there), Rachel, Jemima, Elizabeth, Katherine, Jane, William, Aaron, Ann (Mrs. Daniel Decker), Emeline, Clarissa (Mrs. Holmes, still living at Yale, Michigan) and Jacob H. (2532 Columbia Street, Vancouver, B.C.).

TRACY.—William Tracy was born in the south of England in 1791. He and his wife Eleanor were members of the Independent Church, assembling in New Broad Street, London, under the pastoral care of Rev. Joseph Dobson. They came to Canada in 1832 in the same vessel which bore the Michell brothers, William H. and John C. The following is a reproduction of an advertising card issued before the vessel sailed, the original being in the hands of Mrs. George Cooper, Claremont:

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Will Sail punctually on the 31st of March, for
Montreal, Direct,

The fine coppered Ship

ESTHER,

358 Tons Register measurement, 600 Tons Burthen.

R. A. CLARKSON, Commander.

Lying in the London Dock.

This Ship has nearly 7-feet height between decks, with superior Accommodations for Passengers, and to ensure early arrival at MONTREAL, will be towed up the River St. LAWRENCE by Steam boat, if requisite.

For Freight or Passage apply to Capt. CLARKSON, on Board; to

CARTER & BONUS,

11, Leadenhall Street; or to

JAMES WADDELL,

6, Western Entrance, London Dock.

Abraham, Printer, 1, Clement's Lane, London.

The Tracys settled on the rear of Lot 24, Con. 8. Mr. Tracy died in 1877 at the age of 85, and Mrs. Tracy in 1879, aged 87. Their family were as follows:

Ellen, who married William H. Michell, lived on Lot 23, Con. 8, and died in 1891.

William, who married Sarah Gostick and lived for a time on Lot 26, Con. 9, but went about thirty years ago to Minesing.

Thomas E., who married Fanny Leavens and lived on Lot 26, Con. 9. He died a good many years ago.

Alfred, who married Eliza Gostick, daughter of Rev. Thomas Gostick, and lived on Lot 26, Con. 9. He was eleven years old when he came to Canada with his parents. As a young man he helped to chop out the Ninth Concession line west of Claremont. While not a

PICKERING PEOPLE

public man, being rather of a retiring disposition, he was a deacon and Bible class teacher for many years. He took much interest in education and was school trustee and secretary of the section for many years. In later years he lived in Claremont. Mrs. Tracy still lives with her daughter at Horning's Mills. Their family were as follows: Arthur (in the States); Harriet (Mrs. Pringle of Markham); Eliza (Mrs. Thomas Atkinson of Horning's Mills); Alfred (Arrow Park, B. C.), David (Lacombe, Alta.), Caleb (Allegheny, Pa.), Priscilla (Mrs. C.J. Brodie, Claremont), Frederick (Professor, Toronto University), Frank (Denver) and Ralph (Lacombe, Alta.).

Caroline (Mrs. John Pallister), who lived on Lot 22, Con. 8, and later moved to Cherrywood. She died in 1911. Her daughter, Mrs. Macrae, still lives at Cherrywood.

Ebenezer, who lived on Lot 24, Con. 8. His wife was Jane Carson. He left the township some years ago, going first to Manitoulin Island, and then to Barrie.

Hannah (Mrs. Henry Hayward), who lived on Lot 24, Con. 8, but moved to Mount Albert. Her daughter, Mrs. Ira Powell, lives in Claremont.

TRIPP.—John Tripp was born in 1815 near Cobourg, and about the year 1837 with his father and four brothers, Thomas, Edward, James and Ira, removed to Scarboro. Shortly afterwards he settled on Lot 29, B.F. He built and operated one of the first sawmills in the neighborhood. In the later sixties he married Rachel Forrester and came to live in Dunbarton. As a man of sterling character and integrity of life and a

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

good neighbor he was universally respected. He was for many years a leader in the life and work of the Disciples' Church on the Kingston Road, and continued to lead the public services even to extreme old age. He died in 1906, his wife having pre-deceased him some seven years.

J. D. A. Tripp, the well-known leader in Canadian musical activity, is a nephew, being the son of his brother Ira.

TURNER.—William Turner was of U. E. L. stock and was born in 1801 in the parish of St. Patrick, New Brunswick. In 1828 he married Abigail Hanson and in 1841 they came to Upper Canada. In 1842 the family settled permanently on Lot 29, Con. 5. Mr. Turner had been licensed as a Baptist preacher in 1834, and when he came to Pickering conducted services for a time in his own house, then for a time in the school on the fifth concession and afterward for the Bible Christians until the organization of the Baptist Church in Whitevale. His family were: William Burpy, John Hanson and David Sylvester.

William's family are: John, (Markham), Abigail (Mrs. Richardson), William J. (Lot 31, Con. 7), Isabella (Mrs. J. Holden), Ezra, Sarah (Mrs. J. Michell), Albert E., Mary (Mrs. Coyne), Anthony Orvis, Helen and David Francis.

John's family are: Naomi (Mrs. Albert White), Ada, Garfield and Florence.

David's family are: Howard (married Minnie Beaton) and Alice.

PICKERING PEOPLE

UNDERHILL.—Robert Underhill came from Devonshire to Canada about 1855. He lived at first at Bowmanville and afterward on the Kingston Road east of Pickering. Some four years after coming out he married Annie Salton and settled on Lot 23, Con. 6, taking up also Lot 23 in the Seventh. In later years he retired to Claremont, where he died in 1899. His son, James Underhill, was a member of council a few years ago and still lives in Claremont.

James Underhill with his wife came out a few years after his brother. He lived on the Kingston Road.

Richard Underhill, another brother, with his wife came out later. He worked at his trade as a shoemaker in Brougham in the seventies. He now lives in Toronto.

VALENTINE.—George Valentine, a native of Belfast, Ireland, a widower with three sons and four daughters, came to Canada in 1832. From York they made their way through the forest, a tedious journey, to the home of the Dunlop family, near Greenwood, who had come a few years earlier from the same locality. Their first house was built at the foot of the hill still known as Valentine's Hill. The family were as follows: Jane (Mrs. Richard Dale), Mary Ann (Mrs. James Wetheral), William, Thomas, Elizabeth (Mrs. James Richardson), Joseph and Sarah (Mrs. John Wright). After coming to Pickering Mr. Valentine married a Mrs. Bailey, by whom he had three children, George (who with his wife was killed while on a trip to Toronto), Margaret and Lucy (Mrs. Cornell). Mr. Valentine's third wife was Margaret Creeth, by whom he had two children, John and Hannah (Mrs. Hannah).

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

WARDON.—David Hailey, Robert and Thomas Wardon and their families came from New Brunswick and settled on Lots 29 and 30 in the fifth and sixth concessions about the year 1842.

WADDELL.—William Waddell with his wife, Catherine Thomson, and a family of eight came from the parish of Whitburn, Scotland, in 1835 and settled on Lot 11, Con. 9. He was a member of the first session of the Presbyterian Church organized in the township and used to walk from the north, to Leys's school on the Kingston Road to attend the services. He held the office of elder for a period of sixty-three years. His wife died in 1864, aged 78, and he in 1871, aged 89.

His family, excepting two, left the township early. Alexander, who was born in 1821, lived on the old homestead till within a few years of his death, when he removed to Stouffville. He was commissioned ensign in 1856 and captain in 1857 in the 4th Battalion of Ontario Militia and saw active service in connection with the Fenian Raid. His wife was Agnes Somerville, of Greenwood. Their eldest son, William, still resides in Claremont.

William Waddell, brother of Alexander, spent his life largely in Pickering. He died in 1898, aged 75.

WARD.—Richard Ward, a native of Yorkshire, with his wife and four children came to Yonge Street in 1837, where shortly afterward their fifth child, Robert W., was born. Three or four years later they moved to Lot 12, Con. 7. Mr. Ward died in 1881 and Mrs. Ward in 1895. Their family were as follows: Joseph (of Reach township), Mary (Mrs. Burgess, Lot 13, Con. 9,

PICKERING PEOPLE

deceased, 1910); Ann (Mrs. Appleby), James (of California), Robert W. (Claremont), Richard (of Balsam), William lived on Lot 4, Con. 8, but recently moved to Uxbridge), Jane (Mrs. Hortop, Uxbridge) and Sarah (Mrs. Thomas Pugh).

Richard Ward, jr., married Elizabeth Evans. Their family are: Judson (Whitby), Sarah (Mrs. W. F. Jones, Toronto), Walter (Lot 5, Con. 9), Sophia (Mrs. Brown, Oshawa), Mary (Mrs. F. Cooper, Claremont), William (Oshawa), Florence (Mrs. Jones, Balsam). Evans (Lot 16, Con. 8). He married as his second wife Elizabeth Musselman. Their family are: Della (Mrs. Birkett), Brad (Lot 9, Con. 7) and Roy (Lot 4, Con. 9).

WEBSTER.—Joseph Webster, a U. E. Loyalist, came with his wife and family from Pennsylvania in 1820 and purchased Lot 2, Con. 2, on which he lived till his death in 1868. His son, Joseph Webster, jr., continued to occupy the place till his death in 1894, when it came into possession of his two sons, Herbert and Daniel, by whom it is still occupied.

WHITE.—Truman P. White was born in Markham Township in 1825, the son of Ira White, a well-known farmer and miller. After attending the public school as a boy he spent a year in an academy at Rochester, N. Y. About the year 1848 his father bought the S $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 32, Con. 5, and the S $\frac{1}{4}$ of Lot 32, Con. 4, Pickering, and located Truman thereon. Later purchases of parts of Lots 31 and 32 in these concessions brought the area owned up to about 400 acres. It was mostly bush, but on Lot 32, Con. 5, just east of the old

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

White homestead, there was a sawmill which had been built by John Major in the twenties and was operated by a Mr. Grey. Mr. White continued the sawmill and about the year 1850 built a large frame grist mill (just across the street from the present brick mill). Afterward he added a cooper shop, planing mills, sash and door factory, and in 1865 a large brick woollen factory. Mr. White served over twenty years in the council and was reeve for sixteen years. He was warden of the county in 1861. In 1882 he went to Manitoba and took up land and built a grist mill at Pilot Mound. During the next ten years he spent most of his time in the west. Then from 1891 till the death of his wife in 1898 he lived in Whitevale. Going to the west again in that year he lived at Pilot Mound till his death in 1900 in his 75th year.

WHITE.—James White with his wife and family came from London, England, in 1832. For five years they rented 100 acres, Lot 18, Con. 5, and then bought Lot 28, Con. 5, where they lived out their lives. Mr. White died in 1856. Of their eight children four spent their lives in Pickering, namely, James, William, John and Emma (Mrs. Major).

James White, born 1819, married Elizabeth Pugh and lived on Lot 27, Con. 5. He died in 1908. Of their family of eight two still live in Pickering—Eliza (Mrs. D. S. Turner, Lot 29, Con. 5) and John A. (Lot 27, Con. 6, reeve of the township during the years 1908, 1909 and 1910).

William White, born 1823, married Mary Pugh and lived on Lot 28, Con. 5. He died in 1904. Of their

PICKERING PEOPLE

family of five two still live in Pickering, Thomas (Lot 31, Con. 4) and Albert (on the old homestead).

John White, born 1835, married Susan Derusha and lives on Lot 29, Con. 9. Of his family four still live in the locality—Henry, Ralph, Alice and Elizabeth (Mrs. L. Pugh, Lot 9, Con. 9).

WHITESIDE.—Daniel Whiteside and his wife, Agnes Threw (half-sister to William Cochrane), natives of Ireland, settled on Lot 24, Con. 7, about the year 1842. Mr. Whiteside died in 1864 and Mrs. Whiteside in 1876. Their family were: Margaret (Mrs. John Miller, deceased, 1866), James (deceased, 1893; his wife, Mary McMaster, died in 1874) and Daniel, who went to the United States.

WHITSON.—James Whitson came to Canada with his mother in 1833, he being then 17 years of age. His birthplace was Lauder, in Scotland. They first located at Kingston, but afterward settled on the Kingston Road between Whitby and Oshawa. He served as a scout with the Whitby Company in the rebellion of 1837. In 1839 he settled on Lot 26, Con. 7. In 1841 he married Ellen Bell, who had come out from Scotland in 1834. Their family are: James, living in Markham; John, living on Lot 28, Con. 8; Margaret, Jane and Robert at Atha Post Office, and Adam, George and Elizabeth, deceased.

WILKIE.—William Wilkie came from Fifeshire in 1832 and settled on Lot 28, Con. 2. He was an active member and for many years an elder in the Erskine

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

Presbyterian Church. In 1837 he was one of those who were marched to York and detained during the Mackenzie uprising. He died in 1882.

WILLIAMS.—David Williams and his wife, Naomi Thomson, came from Radnorshire, Wales, in 1842. He had been a farmer and took up land in the ninth concession. Their family were: David, John, Margaret (Mrs. John Crompton), Mary (Mrs. Price Pugh), William (who owns 390 acres in Lots 6, 7, 8 and 9 of the ninth concession); Charles and Naomi (Mrs. Grose). Mrs. Crompton's daughter is Mrs. Arbuckle, of Lot 8, Con. 8.

WILLISON.—J. S. Willison, born in Huron County, of Yorkshire (originally Scottish) parentage, came to the township of Pickering when fourteen years of age to visit his uncle, Robert Elleker, then living half a mile east of Greenwood. He spent nearly four years in the township and was engaged for a considerable time as assistant teacher in the Public School.

WILLSON.—Asher Willson, of American parentage, came from the township of Brock and settled on Lot 21, Con. 5, in the year 1815. He had a family of eight sons and four daughters. The sons names were: Casper, Oliver, Joseph, William, Elijah, Cornelius, Hiram and Asher. Casper settled on Lot 21, Con. 4, and married Elizabeth Hubbard, by whom he had nine children. His son Edward Willson lives on the farm. William married Mary Sharrard, daughter of James W. Sharrard, by whom he had two children, Henry C. Willson (editor and proprietor of the Waterville *Telegraph*,

PICKERING PEOPLE

Kansas, U. S.) and Olive Willson, Brooklin, Ont. Cornelius operated a carding mill for many years in the seventh concession (Lot 14). His wife still lives in Brougham.

WILSON.—John Wilson was born in Whitechurch in 1833. His father was Matthew Wilson, a native of Westmoreland, England, and his mother a daughter of William Gould, of Uxbridge. With them he came to Lot 33, Con. 5, in 1845. He married Elizabeth Stevenson in 1854. He was a mill-wright by trade and put the machinery into the first flour mill in Whitevale. He was trustee of Section No. 11 for 21 years in succession and road overseer for 20 years. His family numbered thirteen. Mr. Wilson still lives on Lot 33. Of their family two still live in Pickering, namely, Agnes (Mrs. W. A. Fuller) and J. Benson Wilson, of Green River. Another son, Charles, is editor of the Times Journal of Fort William, and a fourth, Eli, after teaching for some years, graduated from Victoria University and continued in the profession, being now principal of the High School at Armstrong, B. C.

WILSON.—Thomas Wilson came from County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1830 and in 1839 settled on Lot 1, Con. 7, where he continued to reside till his death in 1901 at the age of 95. His wife was Mrs. Stewart, also of Irish birth. She died in 1909 at the age of 90.

WIXON.—The pioneers of the northern part of Pickering township were the Wixon brothers, Joseph and Joshua, who came toward the close of the eighteenth

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

century from Steuben County, N.Y., and settled in the neighborhood of what is now the Ninth Concession. They were of English descent, their forefather having come a century before (1684) to the State of Massachusetts, and later moved to New York. At the time of their coming to Canada they were men in the prime of life, married, and Joshua's oldest son was a boy of six years.

Joseph Wixon took up land west of what is now the Brock Road and erected his home just north of where the road bends to the east between the village of Claremont and the Canadian Pacific Railway station. Later he is said to have owned all the land on the west of the Brock Road from his home to the eighth concession. A piece of land west of his, now the Macfarlane farm, was occupied shortly after the coming of the Wixons by Abraham Townsend, a brother of Mrs. Joseph Wixon.

Joseph's family of nine were named as follows: Randall, Townsend, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Lois and Clarice.

Joshua Wixon with his wife, Rachel Eggleston, settled east of the land taken up by his brother. His first home was southeast of where the Claremont Canadian Pacific Railway Station stands, near the house presently occupied by Mr. Wagg.

Their family were: Amos, Asa, Joel, Aser, Ruth (Mrs. Sylvanus Sharrard), John Joshua, Solomon, Benjamin and Rachel (afterwards Mrs. Moses Beatty). Their daughter Ruth is believed to have been the first child born of white parents in the northern half of the township.

The history of Joshua Wixon's life is the history

PICKERING PEOPLE

of the Baptist Church in the north of Pickering and the townships of Uxbridge and Whitchurch. When the large influx of settlers came in the thirties they found the Wixons with large clear farms and good orchards. Joshua Wixon after the first few years lived in the seventh concession, west of the Brock Road. He died in 1850.

It is not easy to over-estimate the courage which was necessary to push their way into such a wilderness as Upper Canada then was. Our forefathers who came in the thirties of the nineteenth century are regarded by us as having been men of stout hearts to settle here in their day, how then shall we measure the spirit of those who came nearly half a century before them to make their homes in the primeval forest? Far back from the lake shore, deep into the untrodden woods they pushed unafraid. There was no one to welcome them. There were no clearances in which to build their future homes. There were no roads, nor even trails excepting those made by the Indians and the wild animals. There were no sawmills where lumber might be obtained for house building. There were no merchants to furnish them with food or clothes or any of the thousand other things which we consider indispensable. There were no physicians who might be called in in the time of sickness. There were no ministers to lead the worship of the people on the Lord's day.

Their first houses were entirely of logs—walls, floor and roof. Their first furniture was constructed with the homely tools of the backwoods—the axe, the saw, the draw-knife and the hammer. The food supply of the early years must have been largely dependent on the

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

game and fish of the surrounding forests and streams. Their clothes, after the original stock had been worn out, were almost exclusively of home manufacture. The spinning wheel and the loom were common articles of furniture in the homes of the pioneers. Their supply of flour was ground for many a year in the homely grist-mill which was formed of the end of a hardwood stump hollowed to form a kind of mortar.

Their dauntless courage, their faith in a guiding and protecting Providence and the heroic industry which labored and was patient till the forest wilderness was transformed into productive farms, may well be taken as object lessons by later generations.

WOODRUFF.—A family of this name settled in Pickering very soon after if not before the opening of the century. In a record of marriages of Clarke township there is the following entry. "Twenty-first April, 1807: Married John Carr of Darlington to Betsy Woodruff of Pickering with the written consent of her father Present Morris Carr and wife and Mr. Woodruff's son."

One of the pathmasters appointed at the town meeting held in 1811 was Noadiah Woodruff. In all probability the Betsy above-mentioned was his sister. Another sister, Melinda, was Mrs. Jordan Post and a third Mrs. Jabez Lynde of Whitby. Noadiah was born in Pennsylvania about 1783 and came to Pickering with the Friends settlement. His home was in the second concession almost directly north of where the Spink mill now stands. His parents and several brothers were also pioneers of that time, but the old people and one brother, Harvey, died very early in the century and the other brothers left the township within a few years.

OF PICKERING PEOPLE

It is said that the soldiers passing between Toronto and Kingston at the time of the war of 1812 were entertained at the home of Noahiah Woodruff. In 1815 he purchased 200 acres of Lot 17, Con. 2, for £250. His wife was Charity Powell and their family: Powell, Hawkins, Zelotes Harvey, Elizabeth, Nelson, James, Henry, Lois and Charity.

Powell Woodruff lived in Brougham, where he kept a tavern. His daughter, Mrs. James Lamareaux, still lives in Dunbarton.

Hawkins Woodruff married Mary Tool and settled on Lot 18, Con. 4, but later lived south along the Brock Road in the 2nd Con. His children were Elizabeth, John, Jemima, Zelotes Harvey, Jerusha, Noahdiah, Mary Maria, Catherine Lois, Hawkins Warren, Emeline (Mrs. Wm. Allaway) and Emmet Emsley.

Zelotes Harvey Woodruff died when about twenty-seven years of age, leaving a widow and three children. His widow afterwards married Stephen Gardiner and is still living.

Elizabeth Woodruff married William Bentley and lived and died at Brougham.

Nelson Woodruff lived in Brougham. He was a member of the firm of Bentley and Woodruff, who controlled a patent medicine factory for some time. Three of his children—Washington, Lafayette and Lottie—live in Assotin, Washington, U. S. A.

James Woodruff lived for a time on the Brock Road, but later moved to Lockport, where he died.

Henry Woodruff went to Michigan. Lois died in early life. Charity Woodruff (Mrs. Kester) lived in Markham. She died in 1878.

PAST YEARS IN PICKERING

WRIGHT.—Edmond Wright of London, Ont., married Hannah Dale in 1857 and six years later came to Pickering, where he established a general store at the west end. In 1875 he purchased and remodelled the property long known as Head's Hotel, transforming it into a store and residence. Here he continued business till 1886, when he sold to Dickie and Marquis. His daughter, Pheobe J. Wright, lives in Pickering and his son Albert lives in Imperial Valley, Cal. Two other daughters are Geraldine (Mrs. John Dickie) and Florence (Mrs. Miles Chapman). His eldest son, William V. Wright, graduated from Pickering College and Toronto University and, after marrying Isabella Carroll of Toronto, went to Japan as a missionary. After three years his health failed, and two years later he died in Denver, Col. His family still live in Pickering.

YOUNG.—William Young was born at Laurencekirk, Scotland, and served his apprenticeship there as a carpenter. He came to Canada at the age of 25, the journey occupying seven weeks. From Hamilton he went to Galt, where, with David Clark another Laurencekirk man, he helped in the erection of Dixon's mills. Coming with Mr. Clark to Pickering, he helped in the building of his mill in the well-known Clark's Hollow. In 1844 Mr. Young married Janet Gourlie of the second concession and settled in Uxbridge, where they lived till 1887, when they retired to Claremont. He was for many years an elder in the Presbyterian Church and was universally respected. Five of his family survive—Miss Janet Young of Claremont, Hugh of Maxwell, Robert of Uxbridge, James of Kirkfield and David, who is principal of the Public Schools of Guelph. Mrs. Young died in 1899 and Mr. Young in 1909.